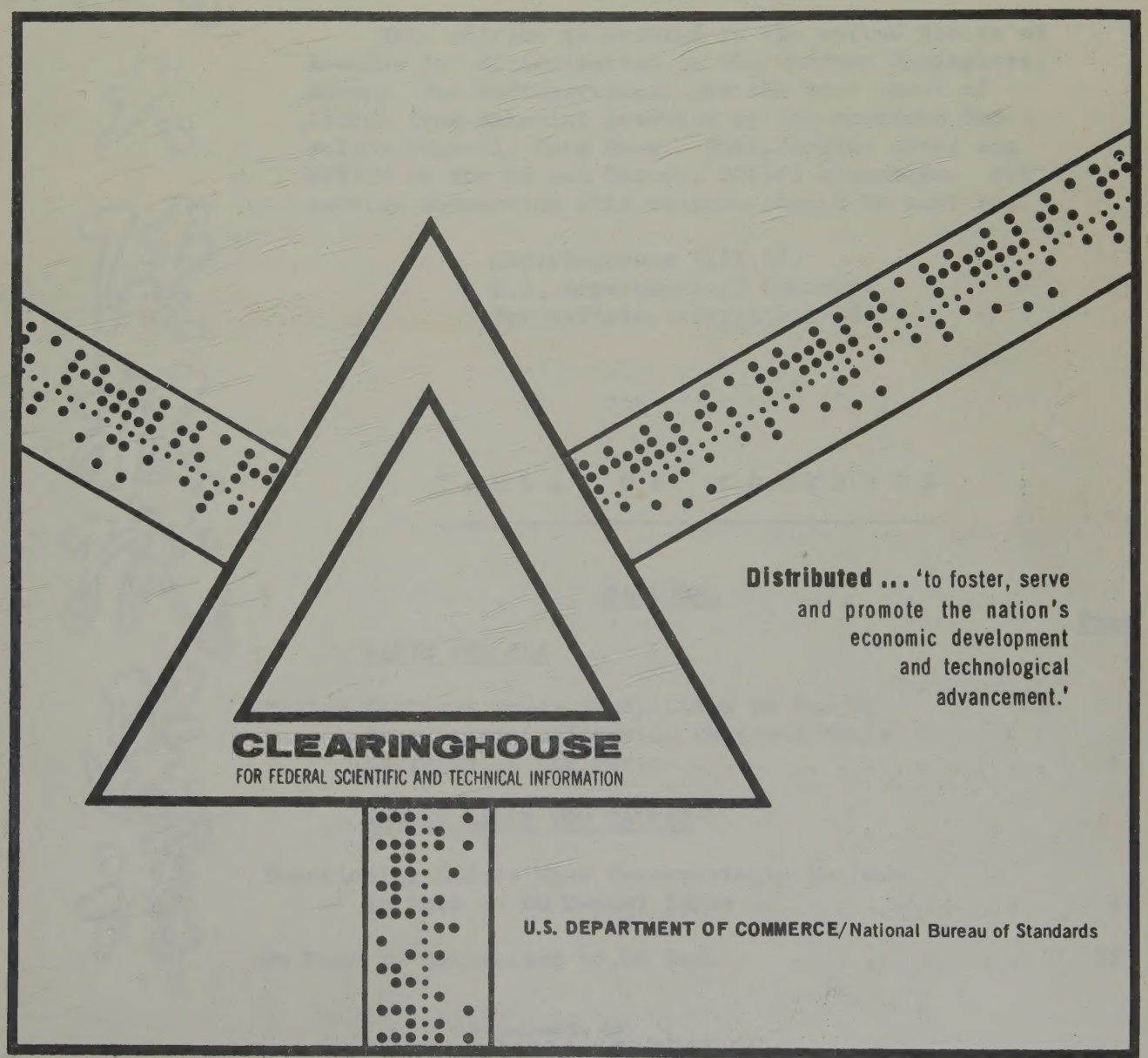
CMP-SCMP-70-31

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
SEP 9 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


CLEARINGHOUSE
FOR FEDERAL SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE/National Bureau of Standards

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

CMP-SCMP-70-31

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4709-4713
August 3-7, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

PARTY AND PLA

Peking Garrison Holds Study Class to Sum Up Experience in Studying Chairman Mao's Doctrine on the Party 1

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Functioning Cadres Must Perseveringly Go Down in Turn to Do Manual Labor 7

We Must Be Determined to Go Down 12

Reproduced by the
CLEARINGHOUSE
for Federal Scientific & Technical
Information Springfield Va. 22151

Page

REMOLDING OF INTELLECTUALS

Assistant Professor Serves Socialism, Thanks to Education by Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants 14

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 17

JAPAN AND INDOCHINA

Japanese Reactionaries--Shock Force in US Imperialist War of Aggression against Indo-China 18

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Military Delegation of Socialist Republic of Rumania Arrives in Peking 19

Chief of Chinese PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Holds Talks with Rumanian Minister of Armed Forces Ion Ionita 20

Chief of Chinese PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Rumanian Military Delegation 21

Chief of PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation 21

Minister Ion Ionita's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation 24

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces 29

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeiry of Sudan Receives Chinese Ambassador 30

US

Mexican-Americans Are Awakening 30

NATIONAL

PARTY AND PLA

Incessant Intensification of the Revolutionization of Company Leadership Squads in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Five Requirements for Successors to the Revolutionary Cause 32

Page

EXEMPLARY COMMUNIST

Party Secretary Who Leads Masses in Taking Socialist Road 37

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

Many New Hydro-Electric Projects in China's Countryside 40

FOREIGN RELATIONS

ARAB COUNTRIES

Chinese Workers Hail New Upsurge of Anti-Imperialist Struggle in Arabian Peninsula 42

CHINA AND CUBA

Premier Chou En-lai Cables to Prime Minister Fidel Castro, Warmly Greeting National Insurrection Day of Cuba 43

CAMBODIA

Group of Khmer Residents in America Issues Statement in Support of Royal Government of National Union under Leadership of National United Front of Kampuchea 44

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Hungarian Ambassador to China 44

Sino-Hungarian Goods Exchange and Payments Agreement Signed in Peking 45

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Military Delegation Visits PLA Units 45

SOUTH AFRICA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces US, British Imperialism for New Crime of Aggression in Africa 46

US

Funeral Services in Lawrence, Kansas, for Student Killed by Reactionary US Ruling Circles 47

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

MIDDLE-EAST WAR

"Superpowers'" Plot to Divide the Spoil 49

Page

NATIONAL

SCHOOL-RUN FACTORIES

Fostering Cultured Laborers with Socialist Consciousness 52

MAO ON PARTY

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Thesis on the Party 62

ROAD BUILDING

South China Hsien Builds Road Network by Relying on Masses 69

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Hsien Builds Water Conservancy and Electric Project 71

AGRICULTURE

South China Reaps Good Early Rice Crop 73

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CONGO

Foundation-Stone of Wooden Boat-Building Yard Laid in Brazzaville 75

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of China-Cuba Friendship Association Arrives in Havana 76

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Hungarian Government Trade Delegation 76

Hungarian Ambassador to China Leaves His Post for Home 77

KOREAN TRUCE ANNIVERSARY

US Imperialism Has Not Laid Down Its Butcher's Knife, Says Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao, Chieh-fang-chün Pao 77

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Military Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Friendly Visit to China 79

Military Delegation of Democratic People's Republic of Korea Arrives in Peking 80

Page

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Gives Banquet in Warm Welcome of Military Delegation of DPRK 81

Speech of Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng 82

Speech of Chief of General Staff Oh Jin Woo 85

Comrade Huang Yung-sheng and Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Comrades Oh Jin Woo and Kim Chul Man 89

Comrade Chou En-lai Meets Comrades Oh Jin Woo, Kim Chul Man and All Comrades on DPRK Military Delegation 89

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Peking 90

US AND JAPAN

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Intensified US-Japanese Aggression Against Korea 91

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Ambitions of Aggression in Asia Exposed 92

US

An Awkward Nixon Before American People's Protests 94

Afro-Americans Launch New Struggles against Violent Repression 95

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

WAR PREPAREDNESS

Revolutionary People Can Surely Defeat the Aggressor 97

NATIONAL

PARTY CONSOLIDATION

Strive to Join the Party Wholly Ideologically and To Be Advanced Elements of the Proletariat 99

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

New Problem of Studying Again 106

Page

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Mass Technical Innovations Movement Brings Tremendous Changes in Peking Plant 112

Vigorous Mass Movement for Technical Innovations in Northeast China Province 114

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

South China Production Brigade Keeps to Socialist Orientation, Has Stable High Grain Yields Twelve Years Running 116

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of National United Front of Kampuchea and Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Arrives in Peking after Concluding Its Visit to Laotian Liberated Areas 118

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues Special Message to Khmer Military Men Serving Lon Nol Regime 119

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim 129

CHINA AND FRANCE

Premier Chou En-lai's Talk with French Correspondents 130

French Minister Bettencourt Fetes Chinese Ambassador Huang Chen 131

JAPAN AND KOREA

Japanese Militarist Forces Step Up War Preparations in Collusion with Pak Jung Hi Clique 132

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk Gives Banquet Warmly Celebration 17th Anniversary of Victory of Korean Fatherland Liberation War 134

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Military Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Nanking 138

Page

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Old Legacy and New Crimes 139

US

US Imperialism in Throes of Death-Bed Struggle 141

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

MIDDLE EAST WAR

The Middle East Plot of the Two "Super Powers" 144

NATIONAL

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

PLA Three-Support Two-Military Personnel Make New Contributions to the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 146

PLA Men Supporting Left Make New Contributions to Consolidation of Dictatorship of Proletariat 153

INDUSTRY

South China City's Industry Grows Rapidly in Course of Struggle between Two Lines 156

AGRICULTURE

East China Province Raises Farm Output by Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai 157

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

AAJA Secretariat Condemns US, British Imperialism for Hatching New Scheme against African People 160

Page

CHINA AND BRITAIN

China's Organs of Dictatorship Release British Spy George Watt Before His Term Expires 161

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Minister Receives Chinese Medical Personnel 161

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 162

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Japanese Rural Youth Friendship Group Visiting China 162

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Japanese Rural Youth Friendship Group Visiting China 163

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Military Delegation of Democratic People's Republic of Korea Leaves Shanghai for Shenyang 163

Korean National Defense Ministry Holds Grand Meeting to Mark 43rd Anniversary of Founding of Chinese People's Liberation Army 164

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Hamdi Mahmoud, Newly Appointed Head of Mission of Palestine Liberation Organization in Peking, Arrives in Peking 167

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets Rumanian Military Delegation . . . 168

Rumanian Military Delegation Returns to Peking After Visiting Nanking 169

Rumanian Ambassador Aurel Duma Gives Banquet for Visit to China of Rumanian Military Delegation 170

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Continues Talks with Rumanian Minister of Armed Forces Ion Ionita 171

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Salem Rubaie Ali, Chairman of Presidential Council of People's Republic of Southern Yemen, to Pay State Visit to China 172

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 3, 1970 No. 4709

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY AND PLA

Peking Garrison Holds Study Class To Sum Up Experience in Studying Chairman Mao's Doctrine on the Party

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 20, 1970)

The Party committee of the Peking Garrison Command recently held a study class for Party secretaries at the regimental, battalion and company levels, at which they were made to realize that their most important task was the rebuilding of the Party, for which purpose it was necessary to make Party members and the masses study and apply properly Mao's ideas of Party building as well as the new Party Constitution.--SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA) During the mass movement of profound study of Chairman Mao's doctrine on Party building and the new Party Constitution, the Peking Garrison of the People's Liberation Army tightly grasps the study of leaders of Party organisations of various levels. Recently, the Party committee of the Peking Garrison Command held a study class of secretaries of Party committees (Party branches) at the regiment, battalion and company levels to sum up and exchange their experience in study. After attending this study class, all understand clearly that: The most important task for leaders of Party organizations of various levels is to grasp Party building; the most important thing in grasping Party building is to grasp properly ideological building; in grasping ideological building, it is now necessary to actively organize Party members and the masses to study and apply well Chairman Mao's ideas of Party building and the new Party Constitution and to grasp well the revolutionization of the thinking of the leading group.

Among the One Thousand and One Tasks for Leaders, the Most Important Is To Grasp Party Building Well

In the study class, the leaders of Party organizations of various levels repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's idea of Party building and the new Party Constitution. They first discussed the importance of strengthening Party building during the new historical period of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "If there is to be revolution, there must be a revolutionary party," they proceeded from the high plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and from such aspects as the position and role of the Army in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and understood more profoundly the great significance of the strengthening of Party building. They were of this opinion: The Party leads everything else and the Party's power is the power of all powers. To grasp Party building well is an important task for responsible persons of Party organizations.

In the study class, all conscientiously analyzed the situation of building of Party organizations of their units. They held that after the great proletarian cultural revolution, particularly after the study and implementation of the spirit of the Party's "9th Congress," Party building had been greatly strengthened, the Party members had generally enhanced their consciousness of class struggle and struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of continuing revolution, and the leaders of many Party organizations could, while handling their one thousand and one tasks, concretely and conscientiously grasp Party building. But, some comrades did not understand sufficiently the importance of strengthening Party building under the new situation and always held that "the leader had great responsibilities and had to grasp every item of work," so that they handled every job, big or small, and could not devote their energies chiefly to grasping Party building.

In view of this state of affairs, all conscientiously summed up the experience gained and the lessons learned in Party building in the past few years. The Party branch of the 6th company of a certain regiment formerly did not grasp Party building consciously and did not fully play its role of a fighting citadel. This company was not rated to be a four-good company for six years before 1968. Last year, the Party branch tightly grasped the study of the new Party Constitution and strengthened its building in accordance with the requirements laid down in the new Party Constitution. As a result, this company went through a profound change in its outlook and ranked among the four-good companies. All learned from the change of this company unit and from many other examples that Party building was a key for carrying out the proletarian revolution.

In Grasping Party Building, Leaders Must Devote Energies Chiefly To Grasping Ideological Construction

Party building involves a great deal of work. What should the leaders stress in grasping Party building? All agreed that the leaders

should devote their energies chiefly to the Party's ideological building, unswervingly apply Chairman Mao's ideas of Party building in building the Party, and apply the great Mao Tse-tung's thought in arming the Party members and the revolutionary masses.

All linked study with practice and analyzed the situation of the Party's ideological building. They were of this opinion: Most units pay close attention to the Party's ideological building, grasp education of Party members relatively well and grasp revolutionization of thinking of the leading groups relatively tightly. But, some Party branches devote too much time to grasping organizational building and little time to ideological building. Still some other units have not unfolded ideological struggle widely, fail to promptly use Mao Tse-tung's thought to criticize various kinds of non-proletarian ideas and, consequently, cannot bring the Party organizations into full play as fighting citadels.

In view of this question, all repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Ideological education is the key link to be grasped in uniting the whole Party for great political struggles. Unless this is done, the Party cannot accomplish any of its political tasks," sharply criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" and "theory of peace within the Party," and summed up the experience they had acquired and lessons learned in the Party's ideological building in the past few years.

The Party committee of a certain regiment formerly devoted too much time to grasping organizational building and little time to ideological building. After the publication of the new Party Constitution, the regiment Party committee conscientiously studied the new Party Constitution and sharply criticized the "apathy" and "arrogance" of the leading group and aroused the spirit of the "group members" in continuing revolution. It also taught the leaders of Party organizations of various levels to arm Party members with Chairman Mao's ideas of Party building and with the new Party Constitution, to impose demands on the Party members in accordance with the standard of advanced elements of the proletariat, and during the three great revolutionary struggles, to train Party members and to rouse the masses to criticize the Party members, so that Party members would continuously enhance their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and play a greater role as a vanguard and a model. This gave a great impetus to the revolutionized and militant building of the army unit.

These living facts made the comrades of the study class further enhance their consciousness in grasping the Party's ideological building.

In Grasping the Party's Ideological Building, the Leaders Must Grasp Well the Study of Chairman Mao's Doctrine About the Party

All have learned clearly through study that in the course of the Party's ideological building at present it is necessary to concentrate forces

to organize the Party members and the masses to study and apply in a living way Chairman Mao's doctrine on Party building and the new Party Constitution, and to impose demands on themselves and remold their world outlooks in accordance with the five requirements for Party members.

In the study class, five units introduced their experience in conscientiously studying the new Party Constitution and making the Party committee and the Party branch work more vigorously. This made all understand that whether or not they would build the Party in strict accordance with the regulations laid down in the new Party Constitution was not a question of method but a major problem of whether or not they had Party character.

In their opinion, to study the new Party Constitution well:

1. It is first necessary to help the Party members and the masses continuously heighten their understanding of the new Party Constitution and continuously enhance their consciousness in studying the new Party Constitution. Some units led the Party members to look at the great meaning of the new Party Constitution through the history of the struggle between the two lines and to look at the necessity of study of the new Party Constitution through the experience in the building of Party committees and Party branch of these units, thereby arousing the enthusiasm of all in the study and application of the Party Constitution.

2. It is necessary to repeatedly study and apply Chairman Mao's ideas of Party building and the basic viewpoint of the new Party Constitution. It is necessary, through this study, to learn more clearly the Party's character and its guiding thought, to establish more firmly the idea of devoting one's life to the struggle for the realization of communism, to continuously enhance the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, to bring the Party members into full play as the vanguard and model, and to build Party organizations of various levels into vigorous fighting commands. In the course of study, particular attention should be paid to studying and applying well the five requirements for communists, consciously remolding world outlook, making effort to wholly join the Party ideologically and to be an advanced element of the proletariat worthy of its name.

3. It is necessary to develop the revolutionary style of integrating theory with practice in study as consistently promoted by Chairman Mao and to lay emphasis on living study and application. Study and application must be conducted concretely in relation to the current situation of class struggle, the tasks of the army unit, the problems existing in Party building, and the Party members' living ideas, and study must be combined with application, so as to produce fast results.

4. Leaders of Party organizations at various levels must take the lead in the study and application and lead the "group members" of the Party committee (Party branch) to carry out study and application well. Only

when they have deeply understood the new Party Constitution, really acted in accordance with the demands laid down in the new Party Constitution, and teach the army unit with what they have learned in the study, will the leaders and the principal members of the Party committee be able to tightly grasp and concretely guide the education in the new Party Constitution.

The Key for Use by the Leader in Grasping Party Building Lies in Grasping Well the Revolutionization of the Leading Group

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "If the 'group members' do not march in step, they can never expect to lead tens of millions of people in fighting and construction." The key for use by the leaders in grasping Party building lies in their grasping well the revolutionized building of the leading group. The leaders also must go in the fore, always impose stern demands on themselves in accordance with the five requirements for communists, and use the revolutionization of themselves to push forward the revolutionization of the "group members."

What is the standard of revolutionization of the leading group? Bearing this question in mind, all repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's idea of Party building, Vice Chairman Lin's political report to the Party's "9th Congress" and the new Party Constitution. They unanimously held that: The most fundamental principle in the revolutionization of the leading group is that it must be infinitely loyal to great leader Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, must trust and rely on the masses and correctly treat itself. In the course of revolutionization, it is first necessary to grasp the questions of orientation and of lines.

Bearing in mind the lesson of "suffering a big loss resulting from the conducting of military competition on a big scale and taking a tortuous path in building the company unit" in 1964, the Party branch of the 1st company of a certain unit regularly carried out mass criticism against the revisionist line in Party building and in army building. They perseveringly uncovered the contradictions by bringing them to the plane of "class struggle" and of the "line," made revolution in their very souls, and perseveringly carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They did not yield an inch in dealing with questions of principle but did not stick to minor problems. As a result, the building of this company took on a new look.

All learned more clearly from these facts that a leading group must achieve revolutionization fundamentally and only in this way will it not go astray in the storm of class struggle, but stand firm in defense of the motherland and be able to lead the army unit to accomplish smoothly the various fighting tasks assigned by the Party.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle of the Communist Party." Leaders of Party organizations of various levels unanimously agreed that the leading group must achieve revolutionization through the masses and in the course of practice.

The 13 members of the leading group of the Party committee of a certain regiment stayed with the masses for a long period of time, humbly learned things from the masses, constantly remained in the company unit, used the revolutionization of the masses to promote revolutionization of themselves, and used revolutionization of themselves to push forward the revolutionization of the army unit and the office.

During this study, the secretary of the Party committee of this regiment learned an impressive lesson, saying: Only by achieving revolutionization in the course of practice of the class struggle shall we be able to combine the revolutionization of the leading group with the revolutionization of the army unit, to combine the remolding of the subjective world with the remolding of the objective world, and to heighten the revolutionized building of the leading groups at various levels and of the army units to a new level.

* * *

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Functioning Cadres Must Perseveringly Go Down in Turn To Do Manual Labor

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 9, 1970)

> Cadres in active service must go down to the basic level to do manual labor for a time, or their offices will follow the old routine and the cadres themselves will eventually drift away from the masses and from practice.--SCMP Ed.

Guided by great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" and his policy of "sending down the vast numbers of cadres to do manual labor," our ch'ü revolutionary committee put into effect in October 1968 a system requiring the functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor. By the end of 1969, all cadres of the ch'ü-level offices, except those who were old, weak, ill or disabled, had gone down once to do manual labor. At the beginning of this year, they started to go down in turn for a second time. Practice in the past year and more has made us learn deeply that Chairman Mao's directive "Functioning cadres should also go down in turn to do manual labor" is a fundamental measure for promising revolutionization of the cadres' thinking and revolutionization of the offices and is also a long-range plan for reinforcing the building of the proletarian political power and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Making Clear the Meaning by Raising It to the High Plane of Reinforcing the Building of Political Power

Chairman Mao teaches us: "A correct political or military line does not come into being and develop naturally and peacefully. Instead, it comes into being and develops through struggle." We have experienced a deep-going ideological struggle while putting into effect a system requiring functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor.

When this system was first put into effect, the vast numbers of cadres supported it enthusiastically and carried it out resolutely. However, a few comrades said: "The revolutionary committee is a new organ and a new group. It has a good ideological basis and a solid base for labor. Its cadres do not have to go down in turn to do manual labor." Some other comrades said: "The new-born red political power has only small assets and a small staff but has heavy tasks and is overloaded with work, so that it is hardly possible for its cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor."

Cherishing these erroneous ideas, some comrades adopted an attitude of waiting and delay toward the policy of going down to do manual labor. The responsible persons of some departments were reluctant to send down their

backbone elements at work to do manual labor. As a result, the plan of sending down cadres in turn to do manual labor could not be carried out wholly for some time.

The essence of this divergence in thinking was whether it was necessary to take the "May 7" road. It reflected the struggle between the two lines in the course of building political power. It concerned the major problem of what flag the revolutionary committee should hoist and what road it should take.

After all, is it necessary for the functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor? Helped by the comrades of the PLA's support-the-Left unit, the ch'ü revolutionary committee organized all cadres to set up a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class while bearing this question in mind. The comrades repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his policy of "sending down vast numbers of cadres to do manual labor" and sharply criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of building political power.

They realized that: The idea that it is not necessary for functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor reflects that some comrades do not understand sufficiently the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the course of building political power. They take the establishment of the revolutionary committee as "a means to gaining political power and the end of revolution." They do not see that the handful of class enemies are still plotting sabotage against our revolutionary political power and that ideas of various kinds of the exploiting classes are still eroding the ranks of our cadres. If we do not act according to the "May 7 Directive" and do not let the cadres go down in turn to do manual labor, there will be possibilities for the organs of political power to "walk on the old road while putting on new shoes" and for the cadres to continue being "alienated from practice, politics and the masses." If this state of affairs is allowed to develop, there will be the danger for people to be revisionist and political power to change its color. Therefore, it is absolutely not "unnecessary" but very necessary for functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor.

Comrades who hold that functioning cadres "do not have to "go down in turn to do manual labor also cherish another idea: Staying to work at a selected point or participating in labor one day a week may also promote ideological revolutionization. Practice shows that functioning cadres will make much greater ideological achievements than they do in their offices if they go down to do manual labor, study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles, receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants in the capacity of ordinary laborers, and temper themselves in manual labor under relatively rigid conditions. This makes all understand that the functioning cadres' going down in turn to do manual labor can by no means be replaced by their staying to work for some time at a selected spot or participating in manual labor for one or two days a week.

We have also learned from practice that the key to whether or not we can perseveringly go down in turn to do manual labor lies with the leaders at various levels. We not only set up study classes to help them raise their thinking, but also make the earliest possible arrangements for them to go down to do manual labor, so that they may, through practice, deepen their understanding of the significance of going down to do manual labor.

Through study and practice, we have found a correct answer to the question whether it is necessary to go down in turn to do manual labor. Then we can easily solve the problem of whether it is possible or not for cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor. Now, we all bring the problem to the high plane of strengthening the building of the proletarian political power and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and then proceed to handle the question of sending down cadres in turn to do manual labor, thereby resolving the contradiction between busy administrative work and manual labor at the basic level and the contradiction between much work and insufficient manpower. Comrades of various departments, groups and organizations vigorously and actively make proper arrangements for their work and persist in going down to do manual labor even if they are assigned with more tasks and are more busily engaged in their work.

Lay Emphasis on Remolding of World Outlook

An ideological struggle is also involved in whether or not the functioning cadres, after going down in turn to do manual labor, can take firm hold of this excellent opportunity to study once again.

A few comrades have been influenced by the "theory of getting a veneer of gold through labor" and other revisionist trash peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i, so that they misunderstand the purpose of going down to do manual labor. Some of them hold that they will easily finish the "yearly task" so long as they bury themselves in labor after coming to the cadre school. Some others hold that, coming to the cadre school, they can shake off the busy office work, "live in new environments, rest their brains, train themselves physically," and lead a "rural life" for some time.

In view of these living ideas, we regularly set up study classes and organize the sent-down cadres to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned, to carry out revolutionary mass criticism against the "theory of getting a veneer of gold through labor" and "theory that manual labor is easy," and, first of all, to rectify their attitude toward their going down to do manual labor. They realize that the functioning cadres go down to do manual labor neither to "get a veneer of gold" nor to seek "leisure," but to remold their world outlook and grasp power well for the proletariat.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "All work of a school is for the purpose of changing the students ideologically," we set up in the cadre school a series of systems governing ideological and political work, and lead all comrades by all possible means to lay emphasis on remolding their

world outlook. Therefore, each group of cadres go down to do manual labor for only three months, but they make remarkable achievements in revolutionization of their thinking.

Comrade Jen Feng-lai, an old cadre, formerly was seriously imbued with bureaucratic airs and apathy. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, he was criticized and helped by the revolutionary masses, but his ideological problem was not solved fundamentally. After coming down to do manual labor last year, he picked the hoe again and lived with the poor and lower-middle peasants. The poor and lower-middle peasants recalled their past bitterness and compared it with the present happiness in which they now lived and which resulted from the seizure of political power.

This taught him a vivid and impressive lesson of class struggle. Bearing in mind the question that his revolutionary will had worn out, he repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great doctrine of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Eventually he found the cause. It was because he, after entering the city, had forgotten his class brothers, his task of continuing revolution, and his origin! Having launched a revolution in his very soul, Old Jen was high in spirits and made revolution vigorously after coming back from the cadre school. The comrades said: "Old Jen is again showing the vigor with which he fought the Japanese invaders in the past!"

After being elected a member of the standing committee of the ch'ü revolutionary committee, one of the young cadres did not tightly grasp ideological revolutionization, but put on lofty bureaucratic airs and became alienated from the masses. After coming to the "May 7" cadre school, he labored together with other comrades in the capacity of an ordinary soldier and got together with them to study Chairman Mao's teaching about sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. He thought of the changes in his thinking and was alarmed: Am I now not taking the old road of an official and overlord which I formerly had opposed? If I am, how can I grasp power well for the proletariat? After fighting self and criticizing revisionism, he heightened his thinking. After he came back to his office, his ideological style showed a marked improvement.

A Strong Motive Power for Revolutionizing the Offices

After going down in turn to do manual labor, the vast numbers of functioning cadres heighten their consciousness of class struggle and struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of continuing revolution. Coming to their offices, they work with surging revolutionary vigor and go further to bring the proletarian politics to the fore and to cement their relationship with the masses. This gives a great impetus to the revolutionization of the offices.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The most fundamental principle in the reform of state organs is that they must keep in contact with the masses." Comrade Yin Kuei-mao, a member of the standing committee

and deputy director of the political department of the ch'ü revolutionary committee, went down to do manual labor together with the masses and cultivated feelings with the masses, thereby making Chairman Mao's teachings about the mass line take root deeper in his mind.

After coming back from the basic level, he took his luggage direct from the cadre school to a factory and, in accordance with the traditions of the cadre school, studied, ate, lived, and labored together with the workers and joined them in fighting self and criticizing revisionism. Seeing a sewer was blocked, he rolled up his sleeves and joined the workers in dredging it. When snow had fallen in the night, he got up early and joined the workers in sweeping away the snow. Usually, he took the initiative to have chats with the workers and modestly listened to the workers' opinions. The workers praised him, saying: "After coming back from the basic level, Old Yin really forms one with us!"

The implementation of the system requiring functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor gives a great impetus to the improvement in various branches of work in the state organs. For example, the financial and tax group of the ch'ü revolutionary committee is responsible for the work of the former financial bureau, tax bureau and bureau of industry and commerce at the ch'ü level. These three bureaus formerly employed more than 370 people. The present financial and tax group has only 45 people. They do their utmost to improve their methods of work in order to spare a group of 11 to 12 cadres to go down to do manual labor. They break down on the one hand the excessively clearly defined divisions of labor and constitute coordination. On the other hand, the cadres go out of their office and rouse and rely on the residents and the revolutionary masses of schools and other units to carry out the work. In this way, the tasks can be accomplished in the same way and more work can be done.

Formerly, some people left their documents there after paying the license fees, and the cadres just sat in their office, waiting for the people to come and take them back. Now they make use of their rest hours and bring the documents to their owners. In the past, when collecting bicycle license fees, they thought "they had done their job" so long as the license was "valid." Now, they cooperate with the public security department in hitting at the handful of bad elements who violate law and order in society.

We are determined to perseveringly carry out the system requiring functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor, and to build the revolutionary committee into a very revolutionized organ of the proletariat.

- Hop'ing Ch'ü Revolutionary Committee,
Tientsin Municipality

* * *

We Must Be Determined To Go Down

- short commentary -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 9, 1970)

Many units have carried out very well the system requiring functioning cadres to go down in turn to do manual labor. However, a few units have not done this very well. Asked why they cannot do this very well, some comrades say: "We are busy." Is it true that they cannot go down chiefly because they are busy?

At present, the situation of revolution on various fronts in our country is developing with vigor, and work is really heavy. But it is incompatible to reality if we say that work is so heavy that we basically cannot go down to do manual labor. Those units which have perseveringly sent their cadres down to do manual labor also are busy with their work, but they bring proletarian politics to the fore, make proper arrangements for their work and actively improve their methods of work, so that they are able to perseveringly send their cadres down in turn to do manual labor and have accomplished their tasks with remarkable results.

This shows that the key lies not in whether we are busy with work, but in whether we have the determination. Once we are determined to go down to do manual labor, we can find out some methods to resolve the contradiction between our being busy with work and our going down to do manual labor. Going down to do manual labor not only does not hinder our work but also is a motive force for improving our work.

Where comes the determination? It comes from our profound understanding of the meaning of sending down functioning cadres in turn to do manual labor. An outstanding ideological obstacle is that some people thought it unnecessary for functioning cadres to go down to do manual labor. They say: Ours is a new organ and a new group. It has a good ideological basis and a firm mass foundation. It makes no difference whether our cadres are sent down to do manual labor.

The idea that a new organ or a new group may slacken its revolutionization is wrong. Vice Chairman Lin warns us in his political report to the Party's "9th Congress": "All revolutionary comrades must be clearly aware that class struggle will by no means cease in the ideological and political spheres, and that the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie by no means die out with our seizure of power." Because the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines still exists, there will be the possibility that a new organ may take the old road and the danger that a new group may go through "peaceful evolution." To prevent revisionism and evolution, to organize a revolutionized leading group which is capable of linking itself with the masses, and to grasp and exercise power well for the proletariat, functioning cadres should perseveringly carry out the system requiring them to go down in turn to do manual labor. This

is a major problem concerning the reinforcement of the building of the proletarian political power and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat; it is not unnecessary but is very necessary.

The idea that a member of a new organ or a new group may slacken revolutionization of his thinking is also incorrect. Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In the course of building a socialist society, everyone needs remolding." Some people regard going down to do manual labor and study once again as an affair of other people and hold that they need not go down to do manual labor. This shows that "Liu's poison," that is, the "theory of punishment through labor," still remains in their very souls.

They must seriously fight self and criticize revisionism and eliminate this poison. Those comrades cannot possibly make progress continuously because they confine their scope to their strong points, regard everything of themselves as correct and consequently neglect remolding of their thinking. After being "alienated from practice, class struggle and the masses" for a long time, a unit which "has a good ideological basis" may become backward and a unit which has "a firm mass foundation" may also be alienated from the masses. Whether or not cadres should go down to do manual labor by no means has nothing to do with, but is closely related to, the functioning cadres' continuous effort to enhance their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of continuing revolution, and to revolutionize their thinking.

Great leader Chairman Mao points out clearly in his directive on "sending down the vast majority of cadres to do manual labor" that "functioning cadres should also go down in turn to do manual labor." This is a strategic plan of far-reaching significance. "This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism." Revolutionary committees at various levels and the broad masses of functioning cadres should repeatedly study and apprehend the spirit of this directive given by Chairman Mao, clear away all ideological obstacles, and resolutely overcoming difficulties and to unswervingly implement this great directive given by Chairman Mao.

* * *

REMOLDING OF INTELLECTUALS

Assistant Professor Serves Socialism, Thanks to Education by Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

(NCNA-English Nanchang, July 23, 1970)

chang shih-mei, an assistant professor at the agricultural college in kiangsi province, has settled down in the countryside in response to the great leader chairman mao's great call for vast numbers of cadres to go down to do manual labour. thanks to re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants over the past two years, chang shih-mei has undergone a profound change in his thinking and feelings. he modestly learns from the peasants and strives to remould his world outlook. chang shih-mei has served socialist construction with his knowledge of science and the poor and lower-middle peasants welcome him.

an intellectual trained in the old schools, chang shih-mei received a bourgeois education before liberation. then after liberation, he was poisoned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. he is an entomologist, but for a long time he did not go to the countryside. he stayed in the city and closeted himself in his library, reading technical material. all he thought of was fame and gain. he was divorced from proletarian politics, the worker and peasant masses and production. the acute struggle between the two lines during the great proletarian cultural revolution shook him to his soul. arming himself with mao tsetung thought, he recalled the road he had taken over the years and realized that he had gone counter to chairman mao's correct orientation that intellectuals should integrate with the masses of workers and peasants.

the great leader chairman mao issued his great call in october 1968 for vast numbers of cadres to go down and do manual labour. responding, chang shih-mei and his family settled down in the lantien production brigade of the lofang people's commune in fenghsin county. he was determined to take the countryside as his class-room for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, look on the poor and lower-middle peasants as his teachers and remould his world outlook in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

the peasants welcomed his arrival and helped him settle in and get used to labour, and they educated him politically. tsou tao-mu, chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee, a veteran poor peasant who had suffered greatly in the old society, had many heart-to-heart talks with him, recalling the misery of his family before liberation. chang shih-mei saw how tsou tao-mu, a farm hand since childhood for the landlords, now worked with a selfless spirit day and night, leading the poor and lower-middle peasants in their struggle against nature. tsou tao-mu was making great contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction. chang shih-mei thought to himself: "i taught in schools run by the kuomintang reactionaries before liberation in the service of the bourgeoisie and the landlord class and, after liberation, i kept to comfortable and secluded buildings, doing research divorced from practice and production for my own fame." by comparison, he found that the poor and lower-middle peasants were very noble-minded and he himself was

petty-minded. he came to realize that he must follow chairman mao's teachings and move his feet over to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers, to the side of the proletariat. only in this way could he contribute his share in the service of the people. chang shih-mei always thought that intellectuals had knowledge. when the masses were indifferent to his research work that was divorced from practice, he would complain that the masses were ignorant. it never occurred to him to see whether his work conformed to the needs of objective reality. when he and poor and lower-middle peasants were once spraying an insecticide, he sprayed row by row in accordance with past methods, thinking that this was effective. but the result was that all the insects fled to fields nearby. the poor and lower-middle peasants used the method of encircling -- spraying the insecticide from four sides. the result was that all the insects were driven to the middle of the fields. with the same dose and in the same time, this method was much more effective. this gave him a very profound lesson. he felt that he was wrong when he thought the masses were ignorant of science. the poor and lower-middle peasants who had practical experience were most intelligent, he concluded.

at one point, pests hit the paddy fields of the tungchi production brigade and threatened to decrease production. chang shih-mei went to the brigade with no delay and did careful investigation with the local poor and lower-middle peasants. he worked out a measure that gave prompt relief. warmly grasping his hands, poor and lower-middle peasants said to him: "old chang, we in the rural areas badly need intellectuals like you exclamation" he was deeply moved and his thoughts turned to an earlier experience of his with the brigade. that was before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the brigade once suffered seriously from pests. chang shih-mei was then doing research into "the vertical distribution of insects" and was going through the rural areas in a motor car on a fact-finding survey to substantiate his theory. the local poor and lower-middle peasants urged him to give them suggestions on how to fight the pests, when he came to the seriously affected rice fields. however, he was so preoccupied with his own research subject that he did little to help. this recollection heightened his consciousness of the need for remoulding his way of thinking, stand and feelings. he studied chairman mao's brilliant "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" that evening and came upon this teaching of chairman mao's: "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." this stuck in his mind, and he resolved to devote all his knowledge and life to the cause of building socialism.

the commune revolutionary committee last june put chang shih-mei in charge of preventing paddy rice pests and diseases for the whole commune. chang shih-mei accepted this task with joy. he got up before dawn every day and far into the night he was still seen analyzing the situation and drawing up measures for prevention of pests and diseases together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. in something over two months, he went to almost every production team in the commune. some time he travelled a dozen kilometres in a day, but he never felt weary. in studying the methods for using local insecticides, he visited many poor and lower-middle peasants. he collected over 150 kinds of poisonous wild-growing plants to produce several local insecticides. the plants for the making of the insecticides were abundant in the locality and the method was simple. after popularisation of the insecticides throughout the commune, the pests and diseases were prevented. this also saved the collective a great deal of money. the poor and lower-middle peasants praise the insecticides. he has trained a large

number of poor and lower-middle peasants, who can prevent pests and plant diseases. pests and plant diseases were prevented last year and other measures were adopted to increase production. grain output was more than 500 tons above 1968's bumper harvest.

the county revolutionary committee transferred chang shih-mei to a county insecticide factory this march and assigned him to trial-produce new insecticides there. with the poor and lower-middle peasants, he organized an experimental group. arming themselves with chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle, they used indigenous methods and simple equipment to produce four new kinds of insecticides that are inexpensive and efficient. experiments on large areas showed that the insecticides were over 95 per cent effective. seeing the tremendous political changes in chang shih-mei, the poor and lower-middle peasants joyfully said: "old chang is of one mind with us."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement here today strongly condemning u.s. imperialism for its plot to instigate the bangkok reactionaries to send reinforcements of their aggressor troops to cambodia. the statement solemnly warns the bangkok authorities that they must bear full responsibility for all the consequences arising from their armed aggression against cambodia.

the full text of the statement follows:

statement of
the royal government
of national union of cambodia

u.s. imperialism, which had ordered its lackeys of saigon to invade cambodia even before march 18, 1970 -- the date of the fascist and racist coup d'etat staged by the lon nol-sirik matak clique against samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, and his policy of independence, neutrality, peace and progress, is now engaged in manoeuvres to instigate the bangkok reactionaries to send massive reinforcements of their aggressor troops to cambodia following its bitter defeats inflicted by the khmer people. the puppets of the thieu-ky clique, who always anticipate the wishes of their masters and who also want to discharge a little of their sad and tragic burden of protecting the phnom penh regime when they themselves are unable even to maintain their own regime in saigon, have of late spared no efforts to this end. thus, with a view to knocking together an anti-popular saigon-bangkok-phnom penh-vientiane axis, tours and visits to the capital of thailand took place one after another. in order to convince the reactionary leaders of bangkok to take a prompt decision in this regard, "arrangements" have been made, such as for the americans to bear all the expenses for thailand's aggression against the khmer people and increase their aid to thailand.

the royal government of cambodia strongly denounces the invasion of its country by the bangkok troops. the khmer people and their national liberation army will take the most appropriate measures to oppose this new criminal act. the royal government appeals to the public opinion in thailand to promptly intervene against this aggression decided upon by its leaders in the pay of u.s. imperialism. the royal government maintains that it is in the interest of the thai people to prevent the irretrievable. the royal government of national union solemnly warns the bangkok government that it must bear full responsibility for all the consequences arising from its armed aggression against cambodia.

/ july 23, 1970

JAPAN AND INDOCHINA

Japanese Reactionaries--Shock Force in US Imperialist War of Aggression against Indo-China

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

the japanese militarist forces have been actively serving the u.s. imperialist war of aggression against indo-china at the bidding of their u.s. master.

it was reported that the reactionary sato government is stepping up its collusion with the lon nol rightist clique and providing it with a large amount of aid to prop up the latter's tottering reactionary rule. a western news agency report said on july 20 that the "ambassador" of the lon nol clique to the united states said at a reception that "japan has pledged 20 million u.s. dollars in economic assistance, partly in foreign exchange credits." "the japanese aid is in the form of trucks, radios and transmitters," he added.

the united states has reportedly asked japan to increase its aid to the cambodian rightist clique and the saigon puppet clique. eisaku sato, prime minister of the reactionary japanese government, told an american reporter that when u.s. secretary of state rogers visited japan in early july, he had assured rogers that japan would render "assistance" to the rightist clique in cambodia and even the amount of aid had been fixed. sato said that the talks between japan and the "representatives" of the lon nol clique were in progress. he admitted that japan had provided the lon nol clique two million u.s. dollars in aid.

in early july, a japanese diet mission headed by the fascist politician uichi noda set out on a sinister tour of saigon, vientiane and phnom penh. to abet the cambodian rightists, noda held talks with lon nol in phnom penh on july 14 and 15. earlier in mid-june, a 5-member japanese diet delegation headed by rokusuke tanaka held talks with lon nol in phnom penh. tanaka clamoured that japan "can cooperate" with the cambodian rightist clique "in supplying technical aid or specialist advisers".

the japanese militarist forces have also mustered other asian lackeys of u.s. imperialism to serve the u.s. war of aggression in indo-china. at a sinister meeting held in tokyo in early july, representatives of the japanese reactionaries, the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the pak jung hi puppet clique discussed among others the indo-chinese situation. they yelled that they would give moral and material "support" to the lon nol clique. when the thanom clique of thailand dispatched aircraft to raid the cambodian people, japanese foreign minister kiichi aichi immediately expressed his approval.

japanese monopoly capital also turns out large quantities of military supplies for the u.s. and puppet troops in the aggressive war in indo-china. it was reported that the u.s. forces gave orders to the enterprises of the mitsubishi monopoly group for motor-cycles and jeeps. the cambodian, thai and other puppet cliques have recently placed orders with japanese firms for large quantities of military supplies

such as raincoats, uniforms, helmets, footwear, canteens and belts for 200,000 men. some of the orders have already been contracted and production has started to fulfil them.

all this shows that under the instigation of their u.s. master, the japanese militarists are zealously working as close collaborators of u.s. imperialism in the expansion of its war of aggression in indo-china.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Military Delegation of Socialist Republic of Rumania Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, and the rumanian military delegation he is leading arrived in peking by special plane this morning, after concluding their successful visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

colonel general ion ionita and the rumanian military delegation led by him have come to china for a friendly visit at the invitation of huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army.

the members of the rumanian military delegation are: lieutenant general ionel vasile, vice-minister of armed forces; major general oprita constantin, deputy secretary of the supreme political council of the armed forces; major general medvedovici laurian, first deputy commander of the anti-aircraft defence on national territory; rear admiral ulmeanu sebastian, deputy commander of the navy, and major general mrejeru mircea, director of the secretariat of the ministry of armed forces.

present at the airport to warmly welcome the delegation were: huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the p.l.a. navy; peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff; huang chih-yung, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; chang chih-ming, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department; and several thousand commanders and fighters of the three services of the p.l.a. and peking militiamen.

the peking airport today flew the national flags of china and rumania. an atmosphere of friendship between the peoples and armies of china and rumania prevailed over the airport. to warmly greet the distinguished rumanian guests, the crowds held nigh the streamers inscribed with the slogans: "a warm welcome to the rumanian military delegation exclamation" "we firmly support the rumanian people's just struggle to persevere in independence exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

as colonel general ion ionita and the other rumanian comrades

alighted from the plane amidst the beating of gongs and drums, huang yung-sheng, hsiao ching-kuang and other comrades went forward to warmly shake hands with them. then ion ionita and the other rumanian comrades, accompanied by huang yung-sheng, hsiao ching-kuang and other comrades, went round to meet the crowds. people shouted time and again: "a warm welcome to the distinguished rumanian guests exclamation" "may the friendship between the peoples and armies of china and rumania develop constantly exclamation" "we firmly support the three indo-chinese peoples' war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation" the distinguished rumanian guests kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgement.

greeting the guests at the airport were leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wang hui-chiu, pan yen, chen shih-chu, sung wei-shih, kuang yu-min, lin pin, hsiao wen-chiu, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, tseng shao-tung, chiao kuan-hua, li chiang, hsieh huai-teh, chen shu-huai, chu kai-yin and wu hsiao-ta.

also present were aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache, and other members of the rumanian embassy in peking; hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china and senior colonel jang rae hyen, military attache of the korean embassy in peking; and military attaches of various embassies in peking.

Chief of Chinese PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Holds Talks with Rumanian Minister of Armed Forces Ion Ionita

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, this afternoon held talks with colonel general ion ionita, head of the military delegation of the socialist republic of rumania and minister of armed forces. taking part in the talks were:

on the chinese side: hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, and leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, yuan hua-ping, chu kai-yin and li tien-ching;

on the rumanian side: lieutenant general ionel vasile, member of the rumanian military delegation and vice-minister of armed forces, and aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Chief of Chinese PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet here this evening warmly welcoming colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, and all the members of the rumanian military delegation he is leading.

aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache, and other diplomatic officials of the rumanian embassy in peking attended the banquet.

present at the banquet were hsiao ching-kuang, chinese vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, huang chih-yung, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, and chang chih-ming, political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department.

chief of general staff huang yung-sheng and minister ion ionita spoke at the banquet which was filled with an atmosphere of solidarity and friendship between the peoples and armies of china and rumania.

present on the occasion were leading members of the chinese p.l.a., the chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries wang hui-chiu, wu jui-lin, chen shih-chu, sung wei-shih, kuang yu-min, lin pin, hsiao wen-chiu, chiang jun-kuan, pan yen, liang pu, sun meng-chi, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, tseng shao-tung, chiao kuan-hua, li chiang, hsieh huai-teh, chen shu-huai and wu hsiao-ta.

military attaches of various embassies in peking were also present.

Chief of PLA General Staff Huang Yung-sheng's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

following is full text of the speech delivered by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, at the banquet in honour of the rumanian military delegation:

respected minister comrade ion ionita,
respected comrades on the rumanian military delegation,
comrades and friends,

it gives us a feeling of warmth and happiness that the rumanian military delegation led by comrade ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, has come to our country upon invitation for

a friendly visit. on behalf of the chinese people and all the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, i express warm welcome to them.

under the leadership of the rumanian communist party, the rumanian people who have a glorious revolutionary tradition, relying on their own strength and waging long and unflinching struggles, staged in 1944 the well-known "august 23" armed uprising which overthrew antonescu's reactionary rule, and established a people's political power, thus gaining independence and freedom for the motherland. the rumanian armed forces were born in the great struggle for the liberation of the motherland. they waged a heroic fight against the german aggressors and made valuable contributions to the liberation of their motherland and the victory of the anti-fascist struggle of the people of the world.

in the 25 years since liberation, the industrious and brave rumanian people and armed forces, inheriting and carrying forward the glorious tradition of the anti-fascist struggle, persevering in a spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and making full use of their domestic natural resources and manpower, have achieved marked successes in the cause of national economic construction and the building of national defence. the chinese people and chinese people's liberation army heartily rejoice at this and wish you continuous and greater new victories in the future.

under the leadership of the rumanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, the rumanian people and armed forces have resolutely opposed foreign interference, control, aggression and subversion and valiantly safeguarded their national independence and state sovereignty. comrade nicolae ceausescu has rightly said: "a people who have won independence and freed themselves from the yoke of domestic and foreign oppressors through hard struggle will never give up their fruits, but will defend, consolidate and continuously develop these fruits." in face of the threats of foreign aggression and expansion, the rumanian army and people, responding to the call of the party and government, united as one and heightening their vigilance, have re-organized their "patriotic guardsmen" and established the "youth training corps for the defence of the motherland", continuously enhancing their national defence capabilities. your firm stand has dealt a powerful blow at those who practise "power politics" and "the policy of dictate". you are not isolated in your just struggle for the defence of national independence and state sovereignty. the chinese people support you, and all the people of the world who oppose imperialism support you.

not long ago, rumania was hit by serious floods in many parts. all the officers and men of the rumanian armed forces have always stood at the forefront of the fight against the floods. wherever the danger was the greatest and the task the most arduous, there they appeared. displaying a high sense of patriotism and defying difficulties and sacrifices, they waged a tenacious battle against the floods together with the rumanian people, achieving tremendous victories in the fight against the floods. your victory once again shows that nothing can cow the industrious and brave rumanian people and army, whether it be foreign interference and threats of aggression or natural disasters.

the chinese people's great leader chairman mao's solemn statement of may 20 "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" has greatly inspired the peoples of the world in their revolutionary struggles. the flames of the asian, african and latin american peoples' revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism are raging with increasing fierceness; the revolutionary mass movements in europe, north american and oceania are surging forward vigorously. the three indo-chinese peoples' struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is the focus of the current anti-imperialist struggles of the people of the world. in order to save itself from defeat on the battlefields of viet nam and laos, u.s. imperialism, defying the strong opposition of the american people and indignant condemnation of the people throughout the world, brazenly dispatched its troops to cambodia for military adventure. the result is that it has lifted a rock only to drop it on its own feet, being distressfully burned in the ring of flames of the people's war in indo-china. within the united states, thousands upon thousands of american people have risen wrathfully to oppose the nixon government's policy of expanding its war of aggression. the furious tide of the world peoples' protest against u.s. imperialist aggression against cambodia is mounting steadily. u.s. imperialism has suffered even more disastrous defeat both militarily and politically in expanding its war of aggression in indo-china.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles. they are bound to resort to military adventure and political deception in all their forms in order to save themselves from extinction." while frantically expanding its war of aggression in indo-china, the nixon government is employing counter-revolutionary dual tactics, and the so-called "troop withdrawal" from cambodia is a sheer fraud. but the collaborator of u.s. imperialism is acting in response overtly and covertly. however, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys will never succeed in any of their schemes and plots in face of the three indo-chinese peoples who are united in their fight.

the rumanian people have always stood on the side of the three indo-chinese peoples in their struggle against u.s. imperialism. rumania is among the earliest who have recognized the royal government of national union of cambodia. the rumanian people warmly support our great leader chairman mao's solemn statement of may 20. recently, the rumanian people have unfolded activities of "the month of solidarity with the korean people's struggle", supporting the korean people in their struggle against u.s. imperialism. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army highly appraise this just stand of the rumanian people.

distinguished guests from rumania exclamation although china and rumania are separated by vast oceans, our two peoples and two armies have formed a fraternal friendship in the long revolutionary struggles. such friendship is based on the principles of complete equality, mutual respect for territorial integrity, state sovereignty and independence and non-interference in each other's internal affairs and on proletarian internationalist mutual support and sympathy. therefore, it can stand the test of time. we are glad to see that in recent years, with the joint

efforts of our two sides, the friendly relations and co-operation between our two peoples and two armies have constantly developed and grown in strength. not long ago, the delegation of the grand national assembly and state council of rumania headed by comrade bodnaras paid a visit to china, which has made a new contribution to the further development of the traditional friendship between the two parties and two peoples of china and rumania. we believe that the current friendly visit to china by the rumanian military delegation headed by comrade minister ion ionita will surely further strengthen the fraternal friendship and cooperation between our two peoples and two armies. in conclusion, we sincerely wish comrade minister and all the other comrades on the delegation complete success in their visit to our country.

now i propose a toast

to the fraternal friendship and unity between the peoples and armies of china and rumania,

to the prosperity of the socialist republic of rumania,

to the health of comrade ceausescu,

to the health of comrade ministerion ionita,

to the health of all the other comrades on the rumanian military delegation,

to the health of comrade ambassador duma,

to the health of comrade military attache gheorghiu, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

Minister Ion Ionita's Speech at Peking Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

following is full text of the speech made by colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of rumania, at the banquet given today by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, in honour of the rumanian military delegation:

respected comrade huang yung-sheng,

respected comrades and friends,

first of all, i want to express our satisfaction at your kind invitation to the military delegation of the socialist republic of rumania to pay a friendly visit to the people's republic of china.

we are glad that we are carrying out the happy mission of conveying the warm and friendly regards and feelings of esteem of the rumanian people and army to the great chinese people and the glorious chinese people's liberation army.

we bring with us the warm, comradely tribute of internationalist unity of the working people of rumania, the leadership of our party and state and comrade nicolae ceausescu himself to comrade mao tsetung and the other leaders of the party and state of the people's republic of china and the chinese people as a whole.

i also want to extend our heartfelt gratitude for so warm a welcome you accord us, envoys of socialist rumania, and for the friendship and hospitality we enjoy in your country.

we take all this as an expression of the great esteem for and high appraisal of each other between our two peoples and armies and as an expression of the common desire to strengthen and deepen the lasting friendship between rumania and china.

our delegation has come to your country for a visit immediately after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea. we maintain that our visit to korea has made an important contribution to the strengthening of the friendly relations between the peoples and armies of the two countries. i would like to take this opportunity to extend our warm regards and wishes of solidarity to the korean people and army.

although china and rumania are far apart, there have been close and solid ties of friendship between the peoples and armies of rumania and china, which originate from the history of the revolutionary struggle of our two peoples.

the rumanian working people have followed with close attention the valiant struggle of the chinese people against imperialism and reaction and for national and social liberation, and voiced their support.

the revolutionary war waged by the chinese people under the leadership of the chinese communist party made tremendous contributions to defeating the japanese aggressors and to the great victory won by the people of all countries in the struggle against fascism and militarism.

the revolutionary fighters fighting for freedom and independence of the rumanian people have noticed with admiration the glorious fighting course of the chinese people's liberation army which came into being and grew in the flames of the struggle for the freedom of the people.

the victory of the chinese revolution and the founding of the people's republic of china not only marked a turning point of historical importance in the life of the chinese people, but also contributed tremendously to the change in the balance of forces of the world in favour of the liberation struggles of the people of all countries.

the victory of the chinese people's revolution is naturally regarded as the most important progressive event of our time after the great october socialist revolution.

the rumanian people highly appraise the outstanding achievements the 700 million chinese people have made in developing industry, agriculture, science and technology under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao tsetung.

the rumanian armymen heartily rejoice at the successes achieved by their comrades-in-arms -- the chinese people's liberation army -- in military and political training and in developing china's national defence capabilities.

the people's republic of china successfully launched its first man-made earth satellite. this vividly embodied the achievements gained by people's china after liberation and the enhancement of her strength in science and technology.

the rumanian people welcome this widely-acclaimed success with great satisfaction and regard this success as a manifestation of the chinese people's bravery and creative power as well as the high level of china's science and technology. they regard it as a new proof of the superiority of socialism on a world scale and a factor in strengthening the progressive and peace forces.

i would like to express the warmest congratulations to the labouring people of the people's republic of china and the leadership of their party and government. on behalf of the rumanian people and the members of the armed forces, i sincerely wish the chinese people and armymen new and important victories in all fields of socialist construction and in the cause of consolidating your country's national defence.

comrades,

under the leadership of the rumanian communist party, the people of our country are doing their utmost to realize the programme mapped out at the tenth party congress, so as to build in rumania a socialist society which develops in an all-round way. the realization of this programme means great development of the productive forces, continued industrialization at a high speed, development in the collectivization and modernization of agriculture, wide use of new scientific and technological results in various fields, vigorous development of science, education and culture, and improvement in the material and mental well-being of all the labouring people.

at the same time, the realization of this magnificent programme is linked with the further improvement of the relations of production and social organizations, the raising of the functions of the state, the development of socialist democracy and the strengthening of national defence capabilities.

the rumanian people are conscious that by working selflessly for the consolidation and all-round development of their country, they are performing the most important patriotic duty as well as an internationalist obligation, thus making a contribution to strengthening the socialist and anti-imperialist forces.

everyone knows that the effective activities of the rumanian people have been seriously affected by this spring's disastrous floods which hit most counties in our country. floods have caused great losses to the national economy.

the measures taken by our party's leadership, heroism of the labouring people, armymen, patriotic guardsmen and youth training corps, and the solid unity of the entire nation -- all these created in a short time conditions for the normalization of life in the affected areas and enabled rumania's economy to continue to develop rapidly although it had suffered great losses.

the struggle against the natural disasters once again bears proof to the unshakable unity of the entire people of our country rallying around the rumanian communist party and the unshakable unity of the central committee of the rumanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu.

in these circumstances, the rumanian people enjoy the support from the peoples of various socialist countries and of the peoples of dozens of other countries the world over. our citizens learn with great satisfaction that after social organizations of your country quickly provided us with aid of foodstuff and medicines on two occasions, the government of the people's republic of china, acting on comrade mao tsetung's instruction, has decided to give rumania a gigantic aid of industrial raw materials and foodstuff.

rumania expresses warmest gratitude for all this and regard it as a testimony to the friendship and comradely unity between our two countries and two peoples, and a testimony to proletarian internationalism.

the working people of all nationalities in rumania are engaged in selfless work to completely wipe out the aftermath of the floods and to fulfil the tasks set by the industrial, agricultural and other economic departments. they are preparing to greet the glorious festival of the 50th anniversary of the founding of the rumanian communist party with new great achievements. they are resolved to exert their utmost to make socialist rumania more prosperous.

respected comrades,

while endeavouring to solve the question of building socialism, the rumanian communist party and our government are making their positive contributions to the cause of peace and socialism.

one of the fundamental bases of the foreign policy of the rumanian communist party and state is to develop rumania's relations of friendship, cooperation and coordination with all the socialist countries. we are bound together by our identical social system and our common ideas, aspirations and ideals to strive for the complete triumph of socialism. the fundamental principles guiding the relations among the socialist countries -- socialist internationalism and fraternal mutual assistance, national independence and sovereignty, equality, non-interference in each others' internal affairs and mutual benefit -- originate from the nature of socialism itself; they conform to the interests of the people of each country and help increase the influence of the socialist ideology on the world.

public opinion in our country is satisfied with the development of the internationalist unity and ties of comradely cooperation between the socialist republic of rumania and the people's republic of china and with the constant growth of the relations based on mutual respect and esteem between the two countries in the economic, political, cultural, scientific, technological and other fields.

proceeding from the concept that an ensured peace should be the result of the joint efforts of the people of all countries and all progressive and anti-imperialist forces, socialist rumania works to develop its relations with all countries of the world. our government is striving to check in international life the imperialists' power policy and policy of dictate, to make them give up threat to and

interference in other countries' internal affairs, and to advocate respect for the sacred right of every people to decide its own destiny independently.

the rumanian people energetically support the people of all countries in their course for liberation from imperialist rule and their endeavours to safeguard and consolidate their own independence and to secure independent economic and social development.

the entire rumanian people pledge all-out solidarity with and give many-sided support to the indo-chinese peoples in their just struggle to strive for freedom and independence, to defend their national subsistence and to work for world progress and peace.

proceeding from the marxist-leninist principles guiding the foreign policy of socialist rumania, the rumanian government has already made clear its stand with regard to the incidents of viet nam, cambodia and laos. it demands an end to the u.s. aggression and withdrawal of foreign troops from this region. let the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos solve their problems themselves and freely decide their own destiny without any foreign interference. public opinion in rumania also demands withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea as well as from taiwan, an inalienable part of the people's republic of china.

the rumanian people hope that the war in the middle-east will be put to an end. they strive to bring about a complete disarmament, above all nuclear disarmament, and to realize the security of europe.

in conducting their activities for building up an atmosphere of peace and understanding among the people of various countries, our party and government proceed from the fact that these activities conform not only to the interests of the rumanian people but also to the interests of the peoples the world over.

respected comrades,

the rumanian military delegation has come to the people's republic of china for a friendly visit shortly after the visit of the delegation of the grand national assembly and state council of the socialist republic of rumania headed by comrade emil bodnaras. just like comrade ceausescu recently pointed out at the plenary session of the central committee of the rumanian communist party, our party gave a special appraisal of the results of the visit of the delegation of the grand national assembly and state council. this visit showed the common desire to strive to develop the relations between our two parties and countries. this conforms to the interests of our two peoples as well as to the interests of the cause of socialism as a whole.

we believe that our delegation's meetings with the chinese laboouring people and armymen and its talks and exchange of views with leading cadres of the chinese people's liberation army will help strengthen the unshakable friendship between the peoples of rumania and china and between the armed forces of our two countries.

i propose a toast

to the constant development of the friendship and internationalist unity between the communist parties of rumania and china, between the rumanian and chinese peoples, and between the armed forces of our two countries,

to the health of comrade mao tsetung, the leader of the glorious communist party of china,

to the health of comrade vice-chairman lin piao,

to your health, the health of respected comrade huang yung-sheng,

to the health of the military attaches of various countries in peking, and

to the health of all present here exclamation

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this afternoon met the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces headed by lawyer trinh dinh thao, president of the central committee of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces and vice-president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

premier chou en-lai had a very cordial and friendly talk with lawyer trinh dinh thao and all members of the delegation.

taking part in the meeting were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister.

also present was huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeiry of Sudan Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Khartoum, July 22, 1970)

ghaffar mohamed nimeiry, president of the revolutionary command council and prime minister of the democratic republic of the sudan, today received yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, and had a cordial and friendly talk with him.

US

Mexican-Americans Are Awakening

(NCNA-English Peking, July 23, 1970)

the mexican-americans who are cruelly exploited by the u.s. monopoly capitalists are awakening. burning with deep hatred for the u.s. ruling circles, more and more of them are plunging into the great revolutionary struggle against u.s. imperialism, according to reports reaching here.

the liberation struggle of the mexican-americans is fast developing as the class contradictions in the united states have become more acute. they are drawing immense encouragement from the great struggle of the afro-americans and people of other sections against the reactionary yankee policies at home and abroad. even the "newsweek", mouthpiece of u.s. monopoly capital, has to admit in its june 29 issue that "from the ghettos of los angeles, through the wastelands of new mexico and colorado, into the fertile reaches of the rio grande valley in texas, a new mexican-american militancy is emerging."

during the past few years, the mexican-americans have fought in various ways against the cruel exploitation and oppression by the monopoly capital. their struggles have flared up in a number of cities such as los angeles, san antonio, lansing, kansas city, denver, and chicago. especially noteworthy is the strike of the mexican workers on the grape plantations in california which has lasted more than four years since the latter part of 1965. this strike is a powerful demonstration of the mexican-americans against the u.s. monopolist ruling circles. in their protracted and strenuous struggle, these workers took such actions as protest demonstration, marches and hunger strikes and won sympathy and support from the broad masses of the american people. recently the mexican-american farm workers' struggle has taken on new developments. early in june, some 5,000 mexican-american farm workers stopped work and held a joint rally with the students in california's coachella valley to protest against the ruthless exploitation by wine-growers. those mexican farm workers in the san luis valley, colorado state, went on strike recently for higher wages and secured jobs. they declared that they would stay away throughout the harvest season if their demands were not met.

the mexican-americans have also taken an active part in

the revolutionary mass movement against the u.s. imperialist aggression abroad and fascist suppression at home. the reactionary authorities have resorted to every conceivable means to herd large numbers of mexican-americans on to the battlefield in south viet nam as cannon-fodder. therefore the mexican-americans are extremely indignant at the u.s. imperialist war of aggression. on december 20, last year, 1,500 mexican-americans staged in los angeles, california, a demonstration against the u.s. imperialist aggression in viet nam. in may this year, the broad masses of mexican-americans joined in the ranks of nationwide protest against the nixon administration's invasion of cambodia. they are now planning to stage a massive demonstration at the end of august against the expansion of the u.s. war of aggression.

during the struggle, the younger generation of the mexican-americans display a vigorous, fighting spirit. on september 16 last year, more than 20,000 mexican-american students in the southwest went on strike in protest against the decadent capitalist system. on june 1 this year, some 300 mexican-american youth in pomona, california, turned into the streets in protest against the arbitrary arrest of two mexican-american youths by the reactionary authorities. they stormed a local police station and fought fiercely there for several hours.

in the course of their struggle, the broad masses of mexican-americans have set up one militant organization after another. in los angeles, mexican-american militant organizations have not only stood firmly against the reactionary government policy of racial discrimination in the political, economic and cultural domains, but also fought shoulder to shoulder with their afro-american brothers. they warmly support the stand of the black panther for armed struggle against fascist violence. in san antonio (texas) and denver (colorado), the mexican-americans have organized themselves. after an interview with a leader of a mexican-american organization, a reporter of "the wall street journal", mouthpiece of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class, said that the fighting spirit displayed by this organization "is all too typical of a deepening undercurrent of anger and frustration among the nation's mexican-americans. to some, it seems inevitable that violence will result".

the u.s. ruling circles are very much worried in face of the daily awakening of the mexican-americans. an official of the federal government admitted, "there's an awful lot of ferment among the mexican-americans, a rising level of militancy among the young, with more demonstrations and more challenging of authority -- all the preliminary stages of outright violence."

the mexican-american struggle is in the ascendant. the broad masses of mexican-americans are fighting side by side with the afro-americans, the puerto ricans, the american indians and the broad masses of the white people in more vigorous onslaught on the reactionary rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 4, 1970 No. 4710

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY AND PLA

Incessant Intensification of the Revolutionization of Company Leadership Squads in Accordance with Chairman Mao's Five Requirements for Successors to the Revolutionary Cause

- Party Branch at "Hard-Bone 6th Company" of units stationed in Wuhan educates the cadres to serve as leaders in the continuation of the revolution -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao July 21, 1970)

The Party committee of "Hard-Bone 6th Company", an advanced PLA unit in the "living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought," ceaselessly indoctrinates the leading cadres of the company in Mao's 5 conditions for successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, etc., so they may play the role of leaders in the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

Using Chairman Mao's five requirements for the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, Vice Chairman Lin's three criteria for the selection of cadres and the New Party Constitution's five musts for Communist Party members, the Party branch at "Hard-Bone 6th Company" of a certain PLA unit stationed in Wuhan incessantly intensified the revolutionization of the leadership squad of the company and made cadres at various levels consciously serve as leaders in the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The "Hard-Bone 6th Company" was an advanced unit in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The Party branch at this company realized through the practice of struggle that Chairman Mao's five requirements for the cultivation of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, Vice Chairman Lin's three criteria for the selection of

cadres and the New Party Constitution's five musts for Communist Party members were the great guidelines for doing a good job in the revolutionization of the leadership squad as well as a standard for measuring the ideological revolutionization of cadres at various levels. Consequently the Party branch regularly organized all the cadres in the company to study relevant teachings of Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin and the New Party Constitution, impose strict requirements on themselves in accordance with the standards for advanced proletarian elements, strive to transform their world outlook, and advance along the road of continuation of the revolution. The principal methods they adopted were:

1. Studying with problems in mind. As the revolutionary situation developed itself vigorously, group after group of new-born forces emerging from struggle were chosen to serve at leading posts on various levels in the 6th Company. An absolute majority of such new cadres were high-spirited, responsible and determined to do a good job in their work. But there were also a small number of people who felt that their standards were low and that they did not have sufficient experience in leadership. As a result they were timid in their work.

With a view to solving this problem, the Party branch organized everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching "As long as we rely upon the people, resolutely believe that the creativeness of the masses of people is unlimited, trust the people, and identify ourselves with them, we shall be able to overcome any difficulties, defeat any enemy without being defeated by him" so as to make them realize that we shall have strength and means as long as we trust the masses and rely upon the masses.

Whether a cadre can self-consciously think about the masses and truly rely upon the masses when he considers a matter or carries out a mission is not only an important condition for doing a good job in all matters and accomplishing all missions well, but also an important standard for finding out whether the cadre is boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao and consciously carrying out Chairman Mao's mass line.

Everybody actively used Chairman Mao's standard of "They have to be revolutionists wholeheartedly serving the absolute majority of people in China and in the world" to drag out selfish and unclean ideas hidden behind timidity, further established the mass concept, learned the method of leadership of "from the masses and to the masses," consulted with the masses when things happened, listened to the views of the masses extensively, and used the wisdom of the masses and the power of the collective body to build up the company.

2. Studying consciously by letting models lead the way. During one period of time when the Party branch at the 6th Company was organizing the leadership squad to study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a living manner, it discovered that among the new cadres many studied with reference to problems encountered in their work but few studied in association with their actual thinking. The Party branch believed that if this situation was not corrected, to do a good job in the revolutionization of the leadership

squad would only be empty talk. So they followed Chairman Mao's teaching "Change in world outlook is a fundamental change" and used the method of letting models lead the way to guide everybody in consciously using as standards Chairman Mao's teaching "They have to be true Marxist-Leninists" and the requirements for members of the Chinese Communist Party to "study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought" stated in the New Party Constitution, to transform their world outlook energetically and incessantly heighten their consciousness in continuation of the revolution.

Party branch committee member Lin I-p'ing arduously studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in close association with his actual thinking and worked hard to transform his world outlook since he joined the PLA. As a result, he was fast in elevating his consciousness in line struggle and continuation of the revolution and repeatedly accomplished in an outstanding manner missions assigned to him by his superiors. On one occasion the Party branch assigned him to take charge of a construction project undertaken by the company. In order to prevent accidents, he followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Everything originates directly from experience" and worked with the shifts continuously for 48 hours. He eventually arrived at a set of measures for the prevention of accidents together with the masses and guaranteed the smooth progress of the project. All comrades in the company praised him as a "model of loving-the-soldiers" and a "leader in continuation of the revolution."

The establishment of this advanced model by the Party branch served as a great education for the members of the leadership squad. They realized profoundly: Achievements in all work originates from correct understanding and ideological progress. In order to discover working methods from the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's works we must first thoroughly transform our world outlook in the course of the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's work. At present all five cadres of the 6th Company are active elements of this unit in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

3. Mobilizing the masses to help in studying. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "The fundamental line of the Communist Party is to rely upon the broad masses of revolutionary people" the Party branch at the 6th Company regularly conducted education for the entire company on Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause and Vice Chairman Lin's three criteria for the selection of cadres and demanded every comrade to measure and appraise the cadres constantly in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions. The Party branch also stipulated that every cadre must speak to all the comrades in the company about their experience in his living study and living application of the five requirements and three criteria during the seasonal appraisal, preliminary appraisal and general appraisal for four-good companies every year. This is good for using the cadres' model actions to influence the fighters, motivate the fighters, and educate the fighters as well as for the fighters to understand the cadres, help the cadres, and urge the cadres so as to elevate the standard of revolutionization of the leadership squad incessantly.

On one occasion when the fighters were appraising the cadres they pointed out that acting Party branch secretary Cheng Te-p'ing failed to work as meticulously as before. Upon hearing this criticism Cheng Te-p'ing immediately used Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause and Vice Chairman Lin's three criteria in association with his actual thinking to examine his work. Eventually he discovered the gap in his transformation of world outlook. So he repeatedly made confessions and struggled against self-interest at the Party branch committee meeting and the armymen's congress of the company. He also moved to live in the squads so as to study, drill, work, hold heart-to-heart talks with the fighters, understand and grasp the ideas of the comrades in the company and perform meticulous political and ideological work on every man. Other cadres in the company also regularly went to the masses self-consciously like Cheng Te-p'ing to make confessions and struggle against self-interest. With the enthusiastic help of the masses they incessantly promoted their own ideological revolutionization. Fighters of the 6th Company said: "Our leadership squad is a locomotive leading the company to advance forward!"

4. Studying repeatedly by closely following the situation. The Party branch at the 6th Company firmly remembered Chairman Mao's teaching, consciously followed the situation and organized the members of the leadership squad to study Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause repeatedly and incessantly heightened everybody's consciousness in the continuation of the revolution. When the situation of revolution was good, it organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause and keep the string of the bow of class struggle tautly drawn. When achievements were scored in work or when extolled, it organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause to prevent everybody from becoming arrogant or reckless and make everybody advance incessantly along the road of continuation of the revolution.

In July last year the 6th Company went to an "old, big and difficult" area to support the left. Under the illumination of a series of latest instructions from Chairman Mao, the efforts of the comrades of the company quickly resulted in an exposure of the evil designs of a small handful of class enemies and in overcoming of the "old, big and difficult" problem. Later, in less than two months, a situation of grasping revolution and promoting production emerged in this area.

Under the favorable situation, members of the leadership squad of the Party branch at the 6th Company repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause and made everybody realize profoundly: Continuation of the revolution must not be stopped and the string of the bow of class struggle must not be slackened. The only way to consolidate the new-born red regime fundamentally is to lead the masses to fight against the small handful of class enemies uninterruptedly. On the basis of increased understanding, members of the leadership squad penetrated deep into support-the-left units to conduct investigations and studies and analyzed the new trends in class struggle so as to push forward the healthy forward development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation.

At the congress of four-good companies and active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of units stationed in Wuhan in February this year, the Party branch of the 6th Company introducted the experience of company building. The CCP committee of units stationed in Wuhan decided to call upon all units in the region to continue to learn from the "Hard-Bone 6th Company." As they were being extolled, members of the leadership squad of the Party branch at the 6th Company followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "They must be humble and prudent, refrain from being arrogant or reckless and be full of the spirit of self-criticism" and used the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" to find the weak link. Party branch secretary Mei Sung-lin brought a group of Party members to fraternal units to learn from their advanced experience.

At present, repeated study of Chairman Mao's five requirements for successors to the revolutionary cause in association with new problems in the continuation of the revolution has become a system as well as habit in the leadership squad of the 6th Company. Members of the entire leadership squad studied Mao Tse-tung's thought before the masses, struggled against self-interest and repudiated revisionism before the masses, engaged in strenuous and hard work before the masses, and charged ahead before the masses in time of danger. In this manner they led the 6th Company to advance heroically along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, made the proletarian hard-bone spirit even harder and made it possible for the glorious spirit of the company to be handed down to the following generations.

* * *

EXEMPLARY COMMUNIST

Party Secretary Who Leads Masses in Taking Socialist Road

(NCNA-English Shenyang, July 25, 1970)

Chen pao-chun, secretary of the kangta production brigade communist party branch of the anchia people's commune, fushun county, liaoning province, northeast china, has stood for 20 years in the forefront of class struggle and the struggle for production, closely following chairman mao, firmly keeping to the socialist road and acting as an advanced model communist. as a result she is warmly praised by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Chen pao-chun was born in a poor peasant family. in the old society, one of her young brothers and a sister died of hunger and two elder sisters and she were sold. her bitter history in the old society caused her to hate the exploiting class and love socialism boundlessly. she follows chairman mao closely in taking the socialist road. as early as 1955, during the movement for agricultural cooperation, she followed chairman mao's brilliant teaching "get organized" and organized the poor and lower-middle peasants in setting up an agricultural producers' cooperative. but a handful of class enemies who were not reconciled to their doom, tried to deal a blow to the poor and lower-middle peasants' initiative in taking the socialist road so as to sabotage the cooperative movement. in the acute class struggle, chen pao-chun led the poor and lower-middle peasants in resolute action. they smashed the class enemies' plot and set up a cooperative, advancing courageously along the bright road of socialism.

Chen pao-chun joined the chinese communist party in 1956. she was elected secretary of the party branch soon after. she has fought since then even more vigorously at the forefront of class struggle and the struggle for production.

When the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in 1961 whipped up the evil trend in the countryside of "san tzu yi pao" (see footnote), the handful of local capitalist-roaders ordered the kangta brigade to fix output quotas on the basis of the individual household in an attempt to restore capitalism.

Chen pao-chun organized the poor and lower-middle peasants to conscientiously study chairman mao's great teaching "only socialism can save china" so as to prepare them for the sharp class struggle. she told them about the miserable past of her family and condemned the evil old society. she said angrily: "'san tzu yi pao' means going back to the old society. that means we'll suffer again." the poor and lower-middle peasants were unanimously resolved to act on chairman mao's teachings and take the road of the people's commune. so chen pao-chun led them in resisting the sinister trend of liu shao-chi and his agents to restore capitalism, and the masses consolidated the socialist position in the kangta production brigade.

The great proletarian cultural revolution began in fushun county in august 1966. chen pao-chun was ill at the time. fearing and hating chen pao-chun who held to the socialist orientation, the handful of class enemies tried in every way to persecute her. chen pao-chun, with boundless loyalty to chairman mao, declared: "the enemies can never make me bow my head. i'm going to fight them till my last breath exclamation"

one day when chen pao-chun was still bedridden and the other brigade cadres were away, a bad element tried to divide up the collective grain reserve. learning of this, chen pao-chun flew into a rage. she rushed to the threshing ground where the grain was stored and shouted: "stop. you may not divide any grain of the collective reserve exclamation" she firmly stood between the grain storage and the enemy and angrily criticized and refuted him. when the poor and lower-middle peasants learned of this, they all hurried to the threshing ground and furiously denounced the bad element.

chen pao-chun was severely ill, but she did not forget her revolutionary duty as a communist. she conscientiously thought about the brigade's work and arranged it well. she joined the poor and lower-middle peasants, even though she was ill, in grasping revolution and promoting production. the brigade had an excellent harvest that year. when the brigade's revolutionary committee was established in august 1968, the revolutionary masses unanimously elected her chairman of the revolutionary committee.

chairman mao teaches that a communist "should be more concerned about the party and the masses than about any individual, and more concerned about others than about himself." bearing in mind this great teaching of chairman mao's, chen pao-chun showed deep proletarian concern about the masses and never stopped strengthening her relations with the masses, thus setting an example for the cadres of the brigade.

very late one night in the spring of 1961, the wife of a poor peasant was in difficult labour and the whole family was worried. chen pao-chun took the woman to a hospital and stayed with her until the baby was safely born. the mother was too moved to say anything, but warmly grasped chen pao-chun's hands. "all of us poor and lower-middle peasants are brothers and sisters. we must care for each other and love and help each other," said chen pao-chun.

she has served as a cadre for more than a decade. she always works hard for the people and is honest and thrifty. she said: "one should not use state or collective property for oneself, not even a cooper or a grain of food. the principles of the party must be kept to with no exception allowed."

she always sets strict demands on herself and takes the lead in all work. she makes great efforts to study mao tsetung thought and earnestly applies what she has learned so as to remould her world outlook. she consistently takes part in collective productive labour, maintains close contacts with the masses and leads them in making revolution. in the past decade and more, she has averaged more than 300 days a year of productive labour. she guides the commune members in transforming the brigade.

in warm response to chairman mao's great call: "in agriculture, learn from tachai", chen pao-chun acted in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work and resolved to find ways to grow grain both on rocky soil and marshy land in order to end the backward production situation in the brigade. in the autumn of 1964, she organized the other cadres and the masses to study chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and the great teaching of chairman mao's: "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution." with other cadres, she went round to consult the poor and lower-middle peasants, inspected every hill and gully in the area,

and investigated the poor land. after repeated investigations and careful study, she worked out, in consultation with the poor and lower-middle peasants, a blueprint for transforming nature.

when the project began, chen pao-chun led the cadres and commune members in removing rocks. she was always wherever the difficulty was greatest. in this hard struggle, chen pao-chun's stomach ailment worsened. when people advised her to take off a few days and rest, she replied: "we ought to put the last ounce of our strength into making revolution. i'm not going to leave before the land is improved." with her taking the lead, the commune members removed the rocks and gravel and turned up the soil to transform the land into paddy fields.

then another battle followed. this time they undertook to transform four hectares of low-lying land which was subject to constant water-logging. chen pao-chun and the commune members pitched tents beside the land and started to work before the marshy land had completely thawed. many people had blistered hands and their feet were cut by ice as they dug drainage ditches. in time of difficulty, chen pao-chun organized the masses to study chairman mao's teaching "will the chinese cower before difficulties when they are not afraid even of death?" this great teaching strengthened people's confidence. after a period of hard struggle, they succeeded in turning the marshy land into fertile, well-drained fields.

to transform the poor valley into a socialist new village, chen pao-chun then led the masses in afforesting the denuded hills. in spring and autumn every year, the people go to the hills to plant trees and terrace the slopes for orchards.

with the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, chen pao-chun has always worked untiringly in leading the masses in transforming nature. they have turned some rocky hillsides and poor land into more than six hectares of good fields. they have planted 350,000 trees and 10,000 fruit trees on the formerly denuded hills. grain output is double that before liberation. the formerly poverty-stricken valley has become a prosperous socialist new village.

(footnote) "san tzu yi pao" is the revisionist line of the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

Many New Hydro-Electric Projects in China's Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

Hydro-electric projects are increasing in china's countryside under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

statistics to date show that the designing capacity of small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations built last winter and this spring all over the country is double that put up in the previous two decades.

these hydro-electric power stations have increased china's electrification and helped agricultural production and local industry expand. this is a great victory won by the rural cadres and revolutionary masses in carrying out chairman mao's general line "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism".

guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the revolutionary masses in the countryside have held aloft the banner of revolutionary mass criticism during the great proletarian cultural revolution and criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents on the power industry front. the masses displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act to make full use of local water resources and began building many hydro-electric power projects. the revolutionary masses in kwangtung, kwangsi, kiangsi, yunnan, hopei, liaoning and other provinces, quickly built many small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations. after making over-all plans, kiangsi province set up 16 medium-sized hydro-electric power stations and over 1,100 small ones last winter and this spring. the designing capacity added is twice that of the previous ten years and more. small stations built in the first six months of this year in fukien province exceed all built in the past decade and more.

small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations are combined with water conservancy projects to make multi-purpose use of resources. these projects provide power cheaply for developing farm production and local industries, irrigate more farmland, and supply electricity for lighting and broadcasting. the masses approve of this.

the hilly areas of south china are particularly rich in water resources. this is very favourable for building hydro-electric power stations.

before liberation, china's countryside lacked hydro-electric power projects owing to the dark rule of the kuomintang reactionaries.

after liberation, thanks to the wise leadership of our great leader chairman mao, china's agricultural cooperative movement developed vigorously. some rural areas started a number of small hydro-electric power stations in 1956. the masses went all out to build stations two years later under the brilliant guidance of the party's general line for socialist construction. the collective economy of the people's communes enabled the people to build a great many small power stations in many parts of the country.

liu shao-chi and his agents in the power industry, however, feverishly pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, trying to reverse the tide and prevent and sabotage such power stations.

the great proletarian cultural revolution shattered the bourgeois headquarters headed by liu shao-chi and inspired the revolutionary masses to greater enthusiasm for building socialism. this prompted a new mass movement for setting up small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations that has been very successful.

this movement stresses the building of small and medium-sized stations and reliance on the masses. local efforts and funds, with appropriate state help were responsible for the vast number of small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations built throughout the country last winter through this spring. the designing capacity of these stations ranges from just a few kilowatts to thousands of kilowatts. with small investment, they have brought quick returns.

the principle of self-reliance, indigenous methods and gradual improvement has been followed in building small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations which were built in accordance with local conditions and by using local materials. the people in many mountain areas made pressure water pipes of pine and bamboo and distributor from cast-off things.

building power stations requires large quantities of equipment and facilities. local industry has helped meet the needs. the number of small factories manufacturing hydro-electric equipment in kwangtung province increased from 6 to over 60. they made 110 types of water turbines and generators. the workers of the kiangsi electric motor plant, breaking away from foreign conventions, trial-produced a new type of generator. it is now in serial production and being used throughout the country.

the mass campaign of building small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations is developing swiftly in china's vast rural areas.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

ARAB COUNTRIES

Chinese Workers Hail New Upsurge of Anti-Imperialist Struggle in Arabian Peninsula

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

following is an article entitled "new storm on the arabian peninsula" written by the worker commentators' group of peking machine tool plant no. 2.

happy news are coming from the arabian peninsula. amid the new upsurge of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism, a new storm of the people's armed struggle against the u.s. and british imperialists and their lackeys broke out recently in oman on the southeastern tip of the arabian peninsula. this indicates that the national liberation movement in the arabian gulf area has developed to a new stage.

under the leadership of the newly-formed national democratic front for the liberation of oman and the arabian gulf, the valiant oman guerrillas, defying brute force and displaying bravery in battles, have launched repeated fierce attacks on the british colonial troops and the mercenaries and won great victories, wiping out large numbers of the enemy effective strength and capturing large quantities of weapons and ammunition. revolutionary current can never be resisted. the new storm of the armed struggle of the oman people is a continuation and development of the armed struggle of the people in the dhofar area under the leadership of the people's front for the liberation of the occupied arabian gulf. this fact has once again eloquently testified to chairman mao's brilliant and absolutely correct thesis that "revolution is the main trend in the world today."

where there is oppression, there is resistance. for the past more than one hundred years, the oman people have been bitterly indignant at the savage rule and ruthless exploitation by british imperialism and the penetration and plunder by u.s. imperialism. they have staged repeated armed uprisings against u.s. and british imperialism. the new storm of the armed struggle against u.s. and british imperialism taken place recently in oman is an inevitable result of the development of the struggle.

the practice of the oman people's struggle has once again borne out that "all reactionaries are paper tigers." u.s. imperialism is a paper tiger and british imperialism is a paper tiger, too. the valiant dhofar people have dared to take up arms to struggle against the paper tiger. as a result, they have liberated more than 90 per cent of the villages and a number of cities and towns and have brought about a completely new situation of using the countryside to encircle the cities. the guerrillas under the leadership of the national democratic front for the liberation of oman and the arabian gulf, too, have dared to rise in struggle against imperialism and have also won brilliant successes. we chinese workers warmly hail these victories. the oman people are fighting magnificently exclamation as pointed out by the oman revolutionaries, the paper tiger which is suppressing the oman people is bound to be burnt to ashes by the flames of the people's armed struggle.

the great leader chairman mao points out: "the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." from their own experience, the oman people have come to understand deeply the importance of the barrels of guns. they have realized that without taking up arms to struggle they cannot overthrow the reactionary rule of colonialism and its lackeys and cannot liberate themselves. the general command of the national democratic front for the liberation of oman and the arabian gulf has put it well in its recent statement in which it said: "basically speaking, the eradication of colonialism and the establishment of people's political power must depend on the barrels of guns at the hands of faithful revolutionaries." we are convinced that the oman people will certainly overthrow the colonial rule of u.s. and british imperialism so long as they dare to rise in struggle and dare to take up arms. the oman people will certainly triumph exclamation this is an irresistible law of history.

CHINA AND CUBA

Premier Chou En-lai Cables to Prime Minister Fidel Castro, Warmly Greeting National Insurrection Day of Cuba

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to fidel castro ruz, prime minister of the revolutionary government of the republic of cuba, warmly greeting the 17th anniversary of the national insurrection day of cuba. the message reads in full as follows:

havana

fidel castro ruz, prime minister of the revolutionary government of the republic of cuba

on the occasion of the 17th anniversary of the national insurrection day of cuba, i, on behalf of the chinese government and people, extend warm greetings to you, and to the government and people of cuba.

the chinese government and people firmly support the cuban government and people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the defence of national independence, and wish you new victories in this struggle.

may the militant friendship between the peoples of china and cuba grow continuously.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china
july 25, 1970, peking

CAMBODIA

Group of Khmer Residents in America Issues Statement in Support of Royal Government of National Union under Leadership of National United Front of Kampuchea

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

a group of khmer residents in america issued in mid-june a statement in support of the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea and the just struggle of the khmer people against the traitors lon nol-sirik matak, running dogs of u.s. imperialism, according to the information bureau of the national united front of kampuchea.

the statement said: we, khmer residents in america, have the honour to solemnly declare our support for the royal government formed by samdech norodom sihanouk under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea.

it said: "we strongly condemn the lon nol-sirik matak clique, perpetrator of the march 18, 1970, coup d'etat which was engineered by the c.i.a. having committed monstrous crimes in massacring hundreds of vietnamese and chinese residents, this reactionary racist clique is leading cambodia astray."

the statement said: "we are concerting our efforts morally and politically with those of the khmer people in the just struggle against the traitors lon nol-sirik matak, lackeys of the u.s. imperialists. we are firmly convinced that under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea, this struggle will be crowned with success and lon nol-sirik matak and their accomplices will be wiped out once and for all."

the statement said in conclusion: "long live the national united front of kampuchea exclamation long live the khmer people exclamation"

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Hungarian Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

halasz jozsef, hungarian ambassador to china, is soon to leave his post for home. chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this afternoon met ambassador halasz jozsef and had a friendly talk with him.

present on the occasion were li lien-ching, deputy director of the department of the soviet union and east european affairs of the foreign ministry, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department of the ministry.

Sino-Hungarian Goods Exchange and Payments Agreement Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

the 1970 agreement on the exchange of goods and payments between the government of the people's republic of china and the workers and peasants revolutionary government of the hungarian people's republic was signed in peking today.

signing the agreement for their respective government were: chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and tordai jeno, head of the hungarian government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade.

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade li chiang attended the signing ceremony.

hungarian ambassador to china halasz jozsef was also present.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Military Delegation Visits PLA Units

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, and the rumanian military delegation he is leading, today visited a chinese people's liberation army unit in peking and an air force unit in the company of huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army. the guests were warmly welcomed by the p.l.a. commanders and fighters there.

today, the barracks of the two p.l.a. units were alive with expressions of unity and friendship between the peoples and armed forces of china and rumania. when the distinguished guests from rumania arrived, the p.l.a. commanders and fighters beat drums and gongs in warm welcome. they carried red banners and big streamers reading "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from rumania exclamation" and "we firmly support the rumanian people's just struggle to persevere in independence exclamation" the commanders and fighters repeatedly shouted: "may the friendship between the peoples and armies of china and rumania grow constantly exclamation" "we firmly support the three indo-chinese peoples' struggle of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation"

in the morning, wang tung-fang, a leading member of the p.l.a. unit, told the distinguished rumanian guests about the glorious fighting course in which the unit has grown in strength and scope under the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought. then the distinguished guests visited a pharmaceutical shop, a machinery repair shop and a foodstuff processing shop run by the unit's commanders and fighters in accordance with the great leader chairman mao's great teachings

on self-reliance. they also watched a military show by p.l.a. fighters and a performance of revolutionary songs and dances by the fighters' amateur troupe of the mao tsetung thought propaganda team.

this afternoon the rumanian military delegation saw a flying display at an airforce unit.

rumanian ambassador to china aurel duma and military attache colonel virgiliu gheorgniu of the rumanian embassy in peking visited the p.l.a. units together with the delegation.

accompanying the delegation on the visit were leading members of the p.l.a. departments concerned kuang jen-nung, chen hsien-jui, li chi-tai, chu kai-yin and others.

SOUTH AFRICA

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces US, British Imperialism for New Crime of Aggression in Africa

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

"people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "u.s. and british imperialism's new crime of aggression in africa". full text of the article follows:

recently, the british conservative government flagrantly decided to resume arms supply to the white colonial regime of south africa. this crime has aroused strong opposition among governments and public opinion in many african countries. the chinese people fully support this stern stand of the african countries and people.

the white colonial regime of south africa is a lackey of u.s. and british imperialism. it has always enforced extremely reactionary racial discrimination and fascist rule at home, persecuting africans and other coloured people in south africa. externally it has followed u.s. and british imperialism in pursuing the policy of aggression in africa and colluded with southern rhodesia and the portuguese colonialists in taking an active part in suppressing the armed struggle for national liberation waged by the people in southern africa. to voice solidarity with and support to the south african people's struggle against the colonial rule and strengthen the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle of all african peoples, many independent african countries have for years boycotted the south african white colonial regime and broken trade relations with it.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out that the imperialists "are not resigned to their failure in africa and will never step down from the stage of history of their own accord. the imperialists and reactionaries have tried, are trying and will continue to try their utmost to obstruct and undermine the cause of independence and progress of the african peoples."

the decision to supply south africa with arms was made immediately after the british conservative government took office. this shows that in order to desperately maintain their colonial interests in africa, the british imperialists are colluding with the colonial authorities of south africa in their intensified suppression of the vigorous national

liberation struggles of the africans in south africa and of the people in zimbabwe, mozambique and angola and are posing increasing menace to the independent african countries adjacent to south africa.

noteworthy is the fact that the u.s. and british imperialists are working hand in glove in resuming arms supply to south africa. it is no wonder that a u.s. news agency report admitted that britain was "encouraged by rogers' ... expression of understanding in public". in fact, the white colonial regime of south africa gets from u.s. imperialism 35 million dollars' worth of military "aid" every year. during his african tour last february rogers had it as one of his objectives to hatch plots for sabotaging the people's armed struggle and liberation movement in southern africa. u.s. imperialism is the sworn enemy of the people in south africa and all the african people.

the chinese people have consistently supported the just struggle of the south african people against the white colonial regime and the struggle of all the african peoples against imperialism and colonialism. we are convinced that the south african people will certainly win complete victory in their struggle against the white colonial rule., the whole continent of africa will certainly be completely emancipated. the u.s. and british imperialists and their running-dog, the white colonial regime of south africa, are bound to meet with ignominious defeat no matter what plots they are up to against the national liberation movement in africa.

US

Funeral Services in Lawrence, Kansas, for Student Killed by Reactionary US Ruling Circles

(NCNA-English Peking, July 24, 1970)

american people in lawrence, kansas, held funeral services yesterday for the black student rick dowdell who was killed by the reactionary police. they expressed the determination to turn grief and indignation into strength and continue their struggle against the fascist atrocities of the u.s. ruling circles in killing demonstrating students and their war policy, according to reports reaching here.

dowdell was a 19-year-old student at the university of kansas. during a demonstration against the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indo-china on july 16, he was shot to death by the bloodthirsty reactionary u.s. ruling circles. after killing dowdell, the reactionary u.s. ruling circles shot a white student, harry rice, to death on july 20.

in lawrence, several hundred black and white people held solemn funeral services for dowdell. four black horses pulled a wagon carrying dowdell's coffin. the funeral procession marched through downtown streets. along the way, many white people bowed their heads to express condolences. the funeral services were virtually a demonstration against the fascist atrocities of the u.s. ruling circles. speakers at the services pointed out that dowdell was "a soldier" and "a symbol", that

his death "was the price of freedom" paid by the black people, and that it was necessary to "continue to struggle in the name of rick".

On the same day, a group of youth marched in Lawrence to honour the victimized white student Harry Rice.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

MIDDLE-EAST WAR

"Superpowers'" Plot To Divide the Spoil

by

Tu Hsueh-wen

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao July 31, 1970)

The so-called "political proposal," put forward by the US and warmly approved by its partners, includes three points:

(1) A three-month Israeli-Arab ceasefire; (2) talks to be held under the auspices of the UN special envoy Jarring; and (3) Arab states to recognize Israel's "sovereignty, territorial integrity and political independence."

Some who are not in the know feel that there is nothing wrong in this "proposal." Why do the Palestinians and the Arabs oppose it?

A report by an NCNA correspondent, published today, hitting the nail on the head, pointed out: This is because it deliberately confuses the line of distinction between the aggressors and the invaded, and in essence it demands that the Palestinians lay down their weapons and give up a just national liberation cause, that the Arab states endure national humiliation, give up the struggle against the US and Israeli aggressors, and recognize the occupied territories of the US imperialists in the Middle East. Therefore, this proposal is a downright "Middle East Munich" plot aimed at sacrificing the interests of the Palestinians and the Arab states.

Israel as a state disappeared from the map more than a thousand years ago. In this period, Palestine, along the Mediterranean Sea was habitated for generations by more than a million Palestinian Arabs, and they were the majority. Here there were also several tens of thousands of Jews, and they were the minority. Historically, Arabs who were the Palestinian majority and the Jews who were the minority had lived together in peace, friendly and helpful to each other, "loving our neighbors and heretics."

In 1949, the United States set up in Palestine, out of a void, a Jewish state, Israel, at one time or another driving out more than a million Palestinian Arabs who were born and lived there out of their homes to be stranded in other lands. Those Palestinian Arabs who remained under Israeli rule became "second-class citizens" under the heels of iron boots.

The founding of Israel was entirely the result of US imperialism's aggressive design. These Jews had lived in various countries of Europe and America for more than a thousand years; most of them could not speak or write Hebrew. They spoke Russian, German, French, and Spanish. They were in fact Russians, Poles, Hungarians, Germans, Austrians, Frenchmen, Britons, Americans or Spainards. In the first few years of their conglomeration, they did not have a common spoken or written language.

The creation of Israel by the US was aimed at setting up a "state of Europeans" in this strategic buffer zone and oil-rich area, the Middle East. This state was to be used as a robber's hands stretching into the heart of the Arab world, as a gendarme force that served the evil purpose of the US to seize and control this area.

Israel fought with the Arab states in 1948 even before it was inaugurated. In 1949, the second day after its founding it went to war with the Arab states. Every time it launched an aggressive war, it seized large tracts of land from the Palestinian Arabs, who by the thousands fled their homes and were stranded in other lands.

To affirm Israel's "sovereignty, territorial integrity and political independence" would be to affirm its aggression against Palestine and its aggression against such Arab states as the United Arab Republic, Syria, and Jordan, and to deny the Palestinian Arabs the right to recover their land, and become the masters of their own country once again.

This is the logic of hegemony, the logic of aggressors, and is reactionary.

The NCNA correspondent in his report referred to crimes of the other "superpower," pointing out that these people had had frequent behind-the-scenes contacts and hatched secret deals with US imperialism.

What are these secret deals? There are roughly three:

First, to help the US imperialists apply pressure on the Arab states.

Second, to create counter-revolutionary public opinion, trumpeting that US imperialism's "political proposal" is in "general orientation" closer to the "legal aspirations of the Arab states," thereby helping US imperialism peddle the fraud of "political settlement."

Third, to viciously inveigh against and slander the Palestinian guerrillas.

Why is this pack of people doing so much to help US imperialism? It is because they dream of dividing the sphere of influence with the US in the Middle East. They are interested in the Middle East's petroleum

resources, strategic position, and the Suez Canal. They are afraid not only of US imperialism but also of the revolution and the guns held in the hands of the Palestinians. On this vital point, they have to collude and contend with US imperialism.

However, the present era is not the "Munich" era of 30 years before. The Palestinians dare to rise up to struggle and dare to use guns to deal with any war threat or political fraud. The Palestinian people are not isolated; the hundred million Arabs united in struggle constitute a formidable force. Some Arab countries like Iraq, Syria and Algeria have already taken up their solemn stand against the plot of the "superpowers" and firmly support the struggle of the Palestinians. Moreover, the Iraqi government has announced that the ten thousand Iraqi troops now in Jordan are under the command of the Palestinian guerrillas. A just cause begets more help! No matter how thick the dark clouds and how frantic the conspiratorial activities of the reactionaries are, the just struggle of the Palestinian and Arab people will surely win!

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 5, 1970 No. 4711

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SCHOOL-RUN FACTORIES

Fostering Cultured Laborers with Socialist Consciousness

- Investigation report on T'ung-i Road Primary School, Ho-tung ch'ü, Tientsin, which persevered in running its factory for 12 years

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 19, 1970)

> Primary school pupils begin to work in a school-run factory in the third year, when they are about 9 years of age. They are required to work three hours every two weeks. Pupils of upper classes are required to work three hours every week. Difficult and complex operations are made easier through technical innovations and simplified to suit the school children.--SCMP Ed.

T'ung-i Road Primary School of Ho-tung Ch'ü, Tientsin City, is a school with more than 800 students and a staff of 49 teachers and employees. In their effort to implement the great leader Chairman Mao's great educational guideline, "Those receiving education should be enabled to develop morally, intellectually and physically, so they may become cultured laborers with socialist consciousness," they have persevered in operating a factory under the school for twelve years, achieving marked results in fostering pupils, tempering teachers, and promoting educational revolution.

Founded in Struggle Between the Two Lines

In 1958 Chairman Mao issued the great directive, "Education must serve proletarian politics and must be combined with productive labor." A new upsurge of educational revolution then appeared on the educational front.

The revolutionary teachers and students of T'ung-i Road Primary School, led by its Party branch, very soon set up a small factory where the children could engage in simple manual labor.

Although the factory was small, it was a product of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. At the time, certain people of the ch'ü educational bureau, who followed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education, raised all sorts of difficulties for this newborn thing in an attempt to strangle it. Consequently a violent struggle developed around the question as to whether education should or should not be combined with productive labor.

The small factory was operated without a factory building. The school authorities wanted to make use of some of the school building. But those in the ch'ü educational bureau who pursued the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education said: "Don't use rooms designated for teaching!"

There was no one to take exclusive charge of the small factory. The school authorities wanted to use some of the teachers. But those in the ch'ü educational bureau who pursued the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education said: "School teachers must be used only for teaching."

In the face of such obstruction, the Party branch of the school organized the teachers to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching: "What is work? Work is struggle." "If only these people have mastered their own destiny, have a Marxist-Leninist line to follow, strive to solve problems in an active attitude instead of evading them, then there will be no worldly difficulty which cannot be overcome." This enabled all to strengthen their faith that struggle was necessary in making revolution. Without a factory building, they worked in the open air. With no one to take exclusive charge, the teachers took over the duty as a part-time job. With no money, they saved every penny they could for capital. The teachers and students said with revolutionary heroism: "With Chairman Mao showing us the way, all difficulties, however great they may be, can be overcome!"

In 1962 renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang, yelling that "schools should concern themselves principally with teaching and learning," vigorously promoted "intellectual development first" and "examination scores in command." The educational departments of the municipality and ch'ü one after another abolished the political lessons and labor lessons from the school curricula, and ordered the schools to increase the number of "pass-guarding teachers" for final year classes. It was then that a gust of evil wind of "pursuit after high percentages of admission into higher schools" blew.

At T'ung-i Road Primary School too, some people wavered over the question of making the students take part in productive labor. They were afraid that labor "might affect their study" and "might affect the teachers' preparation of lessons and teaching"...

In view of the question whether students should be made to take part in labor, the Party branch led the teachers in summing up together the experience of the school in operating its factory. They all agreed that in order to foster cultured laborers with socialist consciousness, they must go on running the school's small factory.

After the fighting baptism of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the small factory of T'ung-i Road Primary School, illuminated by the light of Mao Tse-tung's thought, is further perfected and consolidated with regard to political education, production management, and the system of labor.

The history of the operation of the factory of T'ung-i Road Primary School in the past 12 years is a history of the struggle between the two lines. The essence of the struggle is the question of what kind of school should be run, what sort of students should be fostered, and how they should be fostered.

Resolutely Follow Road of Self-Reliance

There were many difficulties in the way of operation of the factory by the primary school.

When the factory was first set up, there was no capital, no factory building, no equipment, and no technical know-how. There were only empty hands. It was really a poor and blank state of affairs.

Should they use their own hands or ask the superior level for aid? The revolutionary teachers and students of T'ung-i Road School resolutely take the road of self-reliance indicated by our great leader Chairman Mao. Led by the Party branch, the teachers and students of the whole school, relying on their own labor, developed the factory bit by bit.

At the beginning they cooperated with interested units in doing jobs such as untying strings, wrapping up sugar, shelling chestnuts, etc. which required little or no capital and equipment. With the help of China Musical Instruments Factory, they set up a workshop for the production of bamboo instruments in 1959. They made bamboo flutes but had no drilling machine for boring air-holes in the flutes. Taking the unfinished flutes with them, the teachers and students walked more than 10 li everyday to a musical instruments factory to use the machines there after the workers there had gone home and when the machines were not in use. They went there every night and returned with the finished products the next morning. Later, the teachers and students made a "native-type drill" with bamboo and wood with their own hands. It was the first piece of productive equipment owned by the small factory.

They persevered in "running the factory by hard work and thriftily" without spending one penny of State money. Even the use of a piece of emery paper, which was used for sanding bamboo, was carefully planned so

there might be no waste. Having used the central part of the paper, the teachers and students would use the parts near the edges. After that, they would cut out the corners and paste them together for use. The paper would not be discarded until it had been rubbed completely smooth. They never spent any money on transport, but always delivered their products on a hand-cart which they pushed themselves.

In 1960 T'ung-i Road Primary School was given an order by the State for the production of a part of the throttle valve of the carburetor for automobiles and tractors. To produce this product it was necessary to have a whole set of production equipment. Resolutely refusing to ask the State for money but relying solely on their own accumulations and savings, they gradually acquired some production equipment by buying second-hand equipment and repairing discarded ones. They sometimes had to look for an old machine in all the second-hand stores in the city. As such machines often lacked some parts, they had to go more than 20 units and spent much time repairing them before they could make them serviceable again.

Guided by Chairman Mao's great guideline, "Regeneration through one's own effort," "fighting hard under adverse conditions," and "building the nation through hard work and thrift," the revolutionary teachers and students of T'ung-i Road Primary School insisted on taking into consideration the interests of the State and always bore in mind the need to work hard and practice economy. In accordance with the principle of accomplishing great tasks at little cost and doing work without spending money, they repaired old machines and utilized discarded ones by all means, ceaselessly improving the equipment of the small factory. There are now four workshops in the small factory working on seven complete production processes including shaping, fitting, pressing, threading, hole-drilling, wiring, and assembling.

The small factory is now quite like a factory. It has more than 20 machines, including lathes, planers, drilling machines, hand drills, etc., and is capable of turning out 23 kinds of products of different specifications. It has become one of the units in Tientsin that produce automobile parts, and supports socialist construction of the State.

Divide Difficult Processes and Simplify Them To Suit Ability of Primary School Students

The object of having schools operate factories is to combine education with productive labor.

How should a small factory be run so that it suits the characteristics of young school children? Chairman Mao teaches: "New China should give its youth consideration and show concern for the development of the younger generation. Young people must study and work. But at their age it is a time for physical development. Therefore, full consideration should be given to both aspects of young people--work and study on the one hand and recreation, physical culture and rest on the other." In accordance with

this teaching, the Party branch of the school, the old workers and the teachers carried out studies on many occasions. On the basis of the characteristic that the children were in a stage of physical development and also beginning to learn culture, they selected labor content, installed production equipment, and arranged labor time all on the basis of the practical conditions of the primary school pupils and firmly upheld the principle of "with study as the main concern." After many years' practice, they have acquired an experience of adapting adult production technology to suit the ability of the young children to learn and operate: Divide difficult processes and simplify the complex.

To divide difficult processes is to break up complex production technology into simple operations, with each student learning only one operation at first, so as to enable him to master it easily. To simplify the complex is to reduce the technical character of operations of the more difficult production technological processes by increasing equipment and innovating tools, to make them easier to master by the students.

For example, in producing the aforementioned part for the carburetor, the small factory has to produce a lead screw. This requires all-round technical work including shaping a cylindrical stem, drilling holes, and threading. The children were at first unable to learn to do the job. After repeated consultation with some veteran workers, the teachers divided the job into three operations, i.e., shaping, drilling and threading. Each student at first learned to do only one operation.

Again, the production of a "snake-skin tube" in the wiring workshop is a job for a grade 4 adult worker. At first the students could never learn to obtain the right degree of tension and tensile strength required. Subsequently the veteran workers added a fixed groove on the wiring machine and made a wire-leading device which could move automatically along the fixed groove. That made operation by the students much easier. They could operate independently after learning two or three times in the workshop.

By means of these innovations the small factory can now produce 23 kinds of products of different specifications. In addition, the school altered the production equipment to suit the build and stature of the children, tightened safety measures, and placed particularly emphasis on safety education in production.

With regard to the arrangement of labor time for the students, the school has ruled, in accordance with Marx's demand, "Under a rational social system, every child from nine years of age upward should become a productive worker like an adult with labor power," that primary school pupils from the 3rd year (age: 9) up should work in the small factory. In accordance with the characteristics of primary school children, pupils of the third year are required to work half a day every two weeks (arrangements are made centrally, and actual working time is three hours), while those of the 4th and 5th years are required to work half a day every week (arrangements are also centrally made, and actual working time is also three hours).

To give full consideration to the physical power of the children, the school also rules that the pupils should be allowed an interval of 20 minutes for rest during working time. In order to intensify labor education and class education for the students, the teachers and veteran workers give the students pre-class education and conduct post-class comment at each labor session. They also regularly hold all kinds of educational activities. Through productive labor, the students are able to receive political education and also learn cultural knowledge and labor skills.

Combine the Two Classrooms To Get All-Round Moral, Intellectual, and Physical Development

Students should make "study the main concern, but also learn other things." T'ung-i Road Primary School perseveres in teaching socialist cultural lessons well. After the establishment of the small factory, two different classrooms have come into existence in the school, one is the classroom for teaching and the other the factory for labor. How should the two classrooms be combined? That is a new problem.

The important thing in combining the two classrooms is to fully utilize the position for labor and develop the educational role of the small factory, instead of using the small factory as a place for production only.

T'ung-i Road Primary School regards the small factory as an important measure for implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian educational guideline and an important way to foster and educate students so they may "gain moral, intellectual and physical development." In order to combine education with productive labor, organically, the school authorities have adopted these five principal measures:

(1) The role of veteran workers is given full play, the political-ideological education is brought to the fore. In accordance with new problems encountered by the students in productive labor, the students are organized to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way with reference to specific problems. While attending meetings and forums and learning labor skills, the students are also given class education.

(2) Classroom teaching is combined with factory work. What is taught in the classroom is applied in labor. Teaching material is taken from production practice to enrich the content of teaching-learning.

(3) Productive labor is regarded as a formal course of study, listed on the teaching time-table, and made part of the content of teaching research and teachers' preparation of lessons. Education in political and ideological matters, cultural knowledge, productive labor, etc. is combined.

(4) The all-round development of students is made the standard of assessment. Productive labor forms part of the content of assessment. A system is introduced by which discussion and comment on the labor done is made everyday, an intermediate summing-up is made every month, and a general rating is made once a year.

(5) The students' production knowledge and labor skills are raised systematically and according to plan. Different demands are made on students of different years.

These measures have produced good results in fostering the all-round development of the students.

First, political and ideological education is intensified, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education of "intellectual development first" is checked, and the socialist consciousness of the students is generally raised to a higher level.

In relation to the production tasks and bearing in mind the students' labor performance and living ideas, the veteran workers and teachers of the small factory repeatedly conduct education in the class viewpoint, the mass viewpoint, the collectivist viewpoint, the labor viewpoint and dialectical materialist viewpoint. As a result, the political and ideological consciousness of the students is rapidly raised. They say: "It is an honor for us to produce a part for the production of automobiles of the socialist motherland."

In doing labor, some students had their hands blistered. The teachers let them rest, but they said, "We are emulating our PLA uncles and will not retire from the frontline when we are only slightly wounded." Labor education has fostered in the students good thoughts and good character of unity, mutual aid, and love for the collective, and also strengthened their revolutionary sense of organizational discipline.

Second, they have promoted the relation of teaching-learning with practice, helped to change the bourgeois educational tradition that was divorced from practice, and enabled students to gain initially more or less complete knowledge that is both perceptual and rational.

Since the small factory is a position for labor as well as a classroom for learning culture, the school children have more opportunities to apply the cultural knowledge they have learned to practice. Third year students who take part in labor can make their own statistics and calculate the annual output of a workshop by adding together individual outputs. Senior year students are able to find out whether they are saving or wasting materials on the basis of the cut off bits of steel wire. They are also able to calculate the rate of production on the basis of the factory's output for corresponding periods for the previous two years. Intermediate and senior students also write composition and diaries about their productive labor. In this way the former limits of simple classroom teaching are broken, and the primary school pupils are led out of the small circle of the family and classroom to the revolutionary practice of production struggle.

Third, students learn both culture and industrial production, laying a foundation for the fostering of a communist new generation capable of both mental labor and physical labor.

As Marx said: "Early combination of productive labor with education is one of the most effective means of changing modern society." By taking part in productive labor within their ability at an early age, the students of this school have fostered a viewpoint of fervent love for labor and deepened their class feeling for the working people. They are so tempered that they are no longer afraid of dirty jobs, tiresome work, or hardship. In addition, they have also learned some production knowledge and labor skills.

Many students have voluntarily organized themselves to take the workers of a nearby hardware factory for the blind to work in the morning and back home in the evening. They do this everyday without interruption, no matter whether it rains or shines. After one class has graduated and left school, another class would take over the revolutionary tradition. People call them "the eyes of the blind."

After doing labor for a year, third-year students are basically familiar with the principal parts of a tool or machine and its operation. Fourth-year students are able to master operational techniques, work independently, and can do such jobs as shaping, drilling and threading. Fifth-year students are able to attain a certain degree of skillfulness in operational techniques and understand the whys and wherefores of production. Some can even carry out minor alterations to their tools and products. After labor tempering in the small factory, many of the students have made up their minds to be cultured laborers with socialist consciousness.

(Note: The school has cooperative arrangements with nearby production brigades and armed forces units for the purpose of carrying out activities of learning agricultural production and military skills. However, these arrangements are not made regular and are carried out by fits and starts. Attention is now being paid to solving the problem).

They Can Take Up a Book and Teach, and Can Lay Down the Book and Do Manual Labor

The small factory has not only fostered students, but also tempered teachers. Teachers of T'ung-i Road Primary School make "Intellectuals must be like laborers" the direction of their efforts, and consider the small factory a position in which they can receive re-education from the working class and promote their own ideological revolutionization. In the past years they have gradually formed three systems of doing labor: (1) They do labor together with their classes; (2) they do labor one day a week; and (3) they are taken away temporarily from their teaching posts and go in turn to the factory to do labor for six months or one year.

Thanks to the personal example set by the leadership and their attention to political-ideological work, the teachers have from beginning to end persevered in participation in productive labor.

As a result of prolonged tempering in labor, the spiritual aspect of the teachers has undergone a great change. They can put on overalls and do manual work, and take off their overalls and teach, being the children's teachers as well as ordinary workers. They strive hard to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, repeatedly criticize the influence of exploiting class ideas in their own heads of "everything else is lowly, only book-learning is noble," slighting of workers and peasants and despise of labor, and strengthen their labor viewpoint. A new vogue is formed in the school in which everyone regards labor as an honor.

At present, every one of them has mastered a production skill in the small factory. Nearly one-third of them have mastered the operational technique of all the machines in the small factory, and some of them are even able to service and maintain the machines and carry out technical innovations. Seventy percent of the women teachers of the school can deliver goods and take delivery of materials in tricycles. The masses of the neighborhood praise them, saying: "They can take up books and teach, and also put them down and do manual labor."

The change in the thoughts and feelings of the teachers has greatly promoted reforms in teaching. They have earnestly closely combined classroom teaching with productive labor and applied the production knowledge they learned in the small factory to classroom teaching, thus changing the past phenomenon of being able only to teach but unable to make practical application of their knowledge and the practice of going from one book to another and one concept to another. Making full use of the practice in the small factory, they have enriched the content of teaching and giving form to abstract concepts. Some teachers, taking a "snake-skin tube" produced by the students, measured the length according to specifications and then, cutting off the excess length, weighed it in a balance, in this way helping the students to understand the concept of "gram." Thus the students not only learn dynamically and keep what they have learned in their memory, but also receive education in the "one penny" spirit.

In their prolonged labor, the teachers have gradually understood why "In order to be a good teacher, one must first be a good student." They solemnly criticize "the dignity of the teacher" and such exploiting class ideas of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism. In various activities they learn humbly from the veteran workers and "from those whom they educate." In doing productive labor, the teachers and students help each other and study together, establishing excellent teacher-student relations.

Work Hard and Study Thriftily--To Turn Out Both Men and Products

Since the establishment of the small factory, it has provided practical experience in combining education with productive labor, not only training men but also turning out products in support of our socialist construction.

In the past 12 years the revolutionary teachers and students of the school have produced more than one million yuan's worth of goods for the State and received an income of more than ¥100,000 for themselves. This income they have used mainly for the acquisition of additional production equipment and a small quantity of teaching aids, and also for the purchase of books, etc., for students in straitened circumstances. The balance is deposited in the bank or used for liquid capital. They plan to produce ¥180,000 worth of goods in 1970 and derive from that an income exceeding ¥6,000, which will be more than the total of the whole year's pay for the teachers and employees and expenses of the school. If the income of the small factory is used for defraying the expenditure of the school, then the school will be more than able to support itself.

Hotung Ch'ü Revolutionary Committee
of Tientsin

* * *

MAO ON PARTY

Jen-min Jih-pao Article: Conscientiously Study Chairman Mao's Thesis on Party

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

"conscientiously study chairman mao's thesis on the party" is the title of an article which appeared recently in the "people's daily". written by jen chun, the article reads as follows:

the "july 1" joint editorial of the two national newspapers and a national journal deals with the need to conscientiously study and fulfil the five requirements for party members, conscientiously study and implement the new party constitution, and conscientiously study and carry out chairman mao's thesis on the party.

the five requirements for party members laid down in the new party constitution adopted at the ninth party congress (see note) are an important part of chairman mao's theory of party consolidation and party building. the conscientious study of chairman mao's thesis on the party is vital to gaining a deep understanding of and fulfilling the five requirements for party members, further tempering the vast number of party members into advanced elements in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat; it is vital to carrying to success the movement for party consolidation and party building and to continuing to build and consolidate our revolutionary vanguard of the proletariat.

during the nearly half a century in which chairman mao has been leading the chinese revolution, he has always attached key importance to party building. chairman mao has creatively and in an all-round way developed the marxist-leninist theory of party building in the course of the chinese revolution, in the struggle between the two lines within the party, in the movements of party consolidation and party building, and in the struggle against modern revisionism. chairman mao's thesis on the party is the summing-up of the experience of party building accumulated by our party and the international communist movement, and is a most important component of mao tsetung thought. every large-scale study movement in our party of chairman mao's theory of party building invariably gives great impetus to the development of the party as well as the victorious advance of the chinese revolution.

when he founded the communist party of china, chairman mao mapped out the correct political line for our party by combining marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution. in the midst of the struggle against "left" and right opportunism within the party at that time, chairman mao published his brilliant work "analysis of the classes in chinese society" in 1926, in which he pointed out: "(boldface begins) the leading force in our revolution is the industrial proletariat. (boldface ends)" thus, he solved the question of primary importance for the party in leading the revolution, namely, whom to rely on, whom to unite with and whom to hit at. dwelling on questions of party organization in his article "the struggle in the chingkang mountains" in 1928, chairman mao stressed: "(boldface begins) the question of proletarian ideological leadership is very important. (boldface ends)" chairman mao wrote in 1929 the resolution for the kutien meeting, that is, "on correcting mistaken ideas in the party", in which he regarded the strengthening of ideological education

and unfolding of ideological struggle in the party as the fundamental guarantee for putting the party's correct political line into practice. he pointed out: "(boldface begins) there are various non-proletarian ideas in the communist party organization in the fourth red army which greatly hinder the application of the party's correct line. unless these ideas are thoroughly corrected, the fourth army cannot possibly shoulder the tasks assigned to it in china's great revolutionary struggle. (boldface ends)" applying marxist-leninist class analysis, chairman mao incisively expounded the manifestations of various non-proletarian ideas in the party and their sources, and put forward methods for correction. this brilliant writing of chairman mao's constitutes a great programme for us in building the party and the army.

the brilliant thinking of the kutien meeting resolution has greatly heightened the understanding of the comrades within the party and without on such fundamental questions of party building as the party's political line, inner-party struggle and the party's ideological education; it has played an important role in strengthening party leadership over the red army and the mass movement and in developing and consolidating the revolutionary base areas. to this day, the whole party, the whole army and the revolutionary masses throughout the country are still constantly studying this brilliant work.

the "left" opportunist faction represented by wang ming usurped the leadership in the party central committee in 1931. this gang of maniacs did not have the slightest knowledge of marxism-leninism, nor the actual conditions of the chinese revolution. they wildly opposed chairman mao's correct political and military lines and sabotaged the application of the kutien meeting resolution, bringing heavy losses to the party and the red army. at the tsunyi meeting, which was of great historic significance, chairman mao's leadership of the whole party was established, the rule of wang ming's "left" opportunist line in the party was put to an end and the party's line was again set onto the correct marxist-leninist course. thus our party was able to lead the red army in overcoming one difficulty after another, smashing the kuomintang's counter-revolutionary "encirclement and suppression", successfully arriving at the advance positions of the anti-japanese war, and carrying out the line of the anti-japanese national united front advanced by chairman mao.

while advocating the anti-japanese national united front, chairman mao insisted on the principle of the party's independence and initiative within the united front. after the outbreak of the anti-japanese war, he pointed out in good time that the main danger inside the party had already shifted from "left" closed-doorism to right capitulationism. he issued this call: "(boldface begins) inside the party, oppose class capitulationism. (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) in the country as a whole, oppose national capitulationism. (boldface ends)" chairman mao waged an uncompromising struggle against wang ming's capitulationism of "everything through the united front" and "everything must be submitted to the united front" (actually everything through the kuomintang and everything must be submitted to the kuomintang). great victory was won in this struggle at the sixth plenary session of the sixth central committee of the party.

how to correctly recognize and deal with the struggle between the two lines within the party is an important question in the building of a revolutionary party of the proletariat. in 1937, chairman mao wrote the two great philosophical works "on practice" and "on contradiction" and "combat liberalism"

and other articles, in which he incisively expounded the theory of contradictions in the party while thoroughly criticizing opportunism theoretically, politically and ideologically. chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) opposition and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the party; this is a reflection within the party of contradictions between classes and between the new and the old in society. if there were no contradictions in the party and no ideological struggles to resolve them, the party's life would come to an end. (boldface ends)" he set forth the principle for dealing with ideological struggles within the party, that is, "(boldface begins) the party must on the one hand wage a serious struggle against erroneous thinking, and on the other give the comrades who have committed errors ample opportunity to wake up. (boldface ends)" he also penetratingly pointed out that the contradictions between correct ideas and erroneous ideas within the party may develop into antagonistic contradictions under given conditions. chairman mao's theory of contradictions within the party is the foundamental thinking guiding party building.

while leading the whole party in unfolding the struggle between the two lines, chairman mao regards the education of party members and cadres as an important subject in party building. in his 1937 article "win the masses in their millions for the anti-japanese national united front", chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) a great revolution requires a great party and many first-rate cadres to guide it. (boldface ends)" he then set forth the concrete qualities and working style to be demanded of party members and cadres: (boldface begins) they must be cadres and leaders versed in marxism-leninism, politically far-sighted, competent in work, full of the spirit of self-sacrifice, capable of tackling problems on their own, steadfast in the midst of difficulties and loyal and devoted in serving the nation, the class and the party. it is on these cadres and leaders that the party relies for its links with the membership and the masses, and it is by relying on their firm leadership of the masses that the party can succeed in defeating the enemy. such cadres and leaders must be free from selfishness, from individualistic heroism, ostentation, sloth, passivity, and arrogant sectarianism, and they must be selfless national and class heroes (boldface ends).

the same year, chairman mao again emphasized this thinking in his inscription for the north shensi college: "(boldface begins) it is necessary to train a great many people as vanguards of the revolution. people who are politically far-sighted. people imbued with the spirit of struggle and self-sacrifice. people with largeness of mind who are loyal, active and upright. people who never pursue selfish interests, but are whole-heartedly for the liberation of the nation and society. people who fear no difficulties, but remain steadfast and advance courageously in the face of difficulties. people who are neither high and mighty nor seekers after the limelight, but are conscientious and full of practical sense. if china has a host of such vanguard elements, the tasks of the chinese revolution will be successfully fulfilled. (boldface ends)"

all these great teachings of chairman mao's and the brilliant articles "in memory of norman bethune", "serve the people" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" he wrote later, set forth in clear-cut terms the criteria for party members. these are in full accord with the five requirements for party members as expounded by chairman mao and stipulated

in the new party constitution adopted at the ninth party congress. judging by the history of our party, whoever acts according to these teachings of chairman mao's can stand his ground in the party; and whoever acts against these teachings invariably cannot.

the question of the education of party members is essentially a question of remoulding their world outlook, a question of enabling them to fully join the party ideologically. chairman mao made a pointed remark in his "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art": "(boldface begins) there are many party members who have joined the communist party organizationally but have not yet joined the party wholly or at all ideologically. (boldface ends)" chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) to put things in order organizationally requires our first doing so ideologically, our launching a struggle of proletarian ideology against non-proletarian ideology. (boldface ends)"

in 1942, chairman mao initiated a rectification movement with a view to raising the level of marxism-leninism of the whole party and striving for the victory of the anti-japanese war and establishing a people's new china under proletarian leadership. chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) we are communists, we want to lead the people in overthrowing the enemy, and so we must keep our ranks in good order, we must march in step, our troops must be picked troops and our weapons good weapons. (boldface ends)" thus, it is imperative to further sum up ideologically the experience of the struggle between the two lines within the party and to eliminate the influences of the ideology of "left" and right opportunism.

the rectification movement was a movement of marxist-leninist education and study in which the whole party strengthened the proletarian party spirit and resolved contradictions within the party through criticism and self-criticism. in the documents he wrote for the rectification movement, "reform our study", "rectify the party's style of work" and "oppose stereotyped party writing", chairman mao pointed out that subjectivism was the ideological basis for the "left" and right opportunist lines and a manifestation of impurity in party spirit. chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) only when subjectivism is overthrown can the truth of marxism-leninism prevail, can party spirit be strengthened, can the revolution be victorious. (boldface ends)" chairman mao formulated for the rectification movement the famous principles "(boldface begins) unity, criticism, unity (boldface ends)", "(boldface begins) learn from past mistakes to avoid future ones (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) cure the sickness to save the patient (boldface ends)" in order to achieve the twofold objective of "(boldface begins) clarity in ideology and unity among comrades (boldface ends)". the tasks set by chairman mao for the whole party of carrying on "(boldface begins) systematic and thorough investigation and study of the specific conditions inside and outside the country, the province, county or district (boldface ends)" greatly promoted the transformation of the party's style of work. the fine style of work of our party which entails "(boldface begins) integrating theory with practice, forging close links with the masses and practising self-criticism (boldface ends)" as is summed up by chairman mao in his work "on coalition government" has become our most valuable revolutionary tradition. chairman mao's theory and practice concerning the rectification movement are great epoch-making contributions to our party building.

during the rectification movement in yenan, the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines within the party was summed up systematically, the "left" and right opportunist lines represented by the renegades chen tu-hsiu, wang ming, chu chiu-pai, li li-san and chang kuo-tao were thoroughly repudiated and an extensive debate between proletarian and non-proletarian ideologies was launched both within the party and without. this helped to rid the party of unhealthy tendencies and greatly raised the proletarian political consciousness and marxist-leninist ideological level of the party members and, in particular, the senior party cadres, thus greatly changing the outlook of our party and enabling it to achieve unprecedented unity on the basis of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. through this rectification movement, the whole party marched in big strides along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, creating the basic conditions for the great victory of the new democratic revolution throughout the country.

the question of party building after the seizure of power by the proletariat has been a new problem in the international communist movement. after stalin's death, the khrushchov renegade clique usurped the leadership of the party, government and army in the soviet union and made the party of lenin and stalin degenerate into a revisionist party, a social-imperialist party and a fascist party. it has since turned the world's first socialist state of the dictatorship of the proletariat into a social-imperialist state of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie through "peaceful evolution". this sets before the world proletariat the new historical tasks of preventing revisionism and opposing modern revisionism. chairman mao has waged tit-for-tat struggles against modern revisionism with the handful of soviet revisionist renegades as its centre and against the handful of counter-revolutionary revisionists within our party represented by liu shao-chi. chairman mao's theory on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by him have systematically solved a fundamental problem in the current international communist movement, the problem of how to prevent a proletarian political party from degenerating and a proletarian state from changing its political colour.

as early as on the eve of the transition of the chinese revolution from the stage of new-democratic revolution to that of socialist revolution, chairman mao categorically pointed out in his report to the second plenary session of the seventh central committee of the party that after the country-wide seizure of power by the proletariat, the principal internal contradiction was "(boldface begins) the contradiction between the working class and the bourgeoisie (boldface ends)". he urged the whole party to learn how to fight enemies without guns. in 1957, chairman mao published the two great works "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work". in these works he pointed out that after the socialist transformation of the system of ownership had been in the main completed, classes and class struggle still existed, and that "(boldface begins) one of our current important tasks on the ideological front is to unfold criticism of revisionism. (boldface ends)" in these extremely important instructions, chairman mao pointed out the political orientation for our party to continue the revolution under the new historical conditions.

in 1962, chairman mao put forward in a more comprehensive way the basic line of our party during the entire historical period of socialism. chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. in the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. we must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. we must heighten our vigilance. we must conduct socialist education. we must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. from now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a marxist-leninist line. (boldface ends)" just as vice-chairman lin put it in his report to the ninth party congress: "this marxist-leninist line advanced by chairman mao is the lifeline of our party." we communists must persist in this correct marxist-leninist line all our lives.

it was pointed out in the document "some current problems raised in the socialist education movement in the rural areas" (i.e., the 23-point document) drawn up under chairman mao's personal guidance in 1964: "(boldface begins) the main target of the present movement is those party persons in power taking the capitalist road. (boldface ends)"

the "circular" of may 16, 1966 and the "decision of the central committee of the chinese communist party concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution" (i.e., the 16-point decision) drawn up under chairman mao's personal guidance and chairman mao's big-character poster "bombard the headquarters" made known to the masses the struggle between the two lines within the party and kindled the raging flames of the great proletarian cultural revolution. this great revolution has roused the masses in their hundreds of millions in an all-round way and from below, overthrown the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, exposed a handful of renegades, enemy agents and absolutely unrepentant party persons in power taking the capitalist road with liu shao-chi as their arch representative and smashed their scheme to restore capitalism, thus greatly consolidating our dictatorship of the proletariat and strengthening our party.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, chairman mao has taught us: "(boldface begins) the party organization should be composed of the advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy. (boldface ends)" chairman mao again points out: "(boldface begins) a proletarian party must also get rid of the stale and take in the fresh (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) every party branch must be re-consolidated in the midst of the masses. (boldface ends)" these important instructions of chairman mao's are powerful ideological weapon for continuously consolidating and developing our party.

the masses of the party members and revolutionary people have been tempered in the storms of the great proletarian cultural revolution and have raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the

two lines. our party has been greatly purified, consolidated and raised to a higher level. the party has forged closer links with the masses. under the new historical conditions, the whole party has achieved firmer unity on the basis of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and rallied closer round the party central committee with our great leader chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

for 49 years, our party has grown from communist groups with only a few dozen members at the outset, through long years of struggle for the seizure of state power and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat by arming the masses, into a great, glorious and correct party leading the powerful people's republic of china today. this is a great victory for chairman mao's thesis on the party and for mao tsetung thought. historical experience proves that when we act according to chairman mao's thesis on the party, our party will grow in strength and develop and the revolution will triumph and advance and that when we deviate from chairman mao's thesis on the party, our party will suffer losses and the revolution will suffer setbacks. in an effort to consolidate all the great victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution and carry them forward in party building, our party members, old and new, and activists who want to join the party should conscientiously study and gain a deep understanding of chairman mao's entire thesis on the party, both in the party's history and at present. those comrades who are leading the work of party consolidation and party building, in particular, should take the lead in studying and applying it well. it is incorrect to chop up chairman mao's thesis on the party building and rest content with a smattering of it.

the study of chairman mao's thesis on the party should be linked with the study of his theory on the dictatorship of the proletariat. vice-chairman lin pointed out in his political report to the ninth party congress: "departing from the dictatorship of the proletariat and from continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, it is impossible to solve correctly the question of party building, the question of building what kind of party and how to build it." in studying chairman mao's thesis on the party, we must enable every party organization and every party member to shoulder the great historical task of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

in studying chairman mao's thesis on the party, we must foster the revolutionary style of study chairman mao always advocates, that is, integrating theory with practice. we must link our study with the experience and lessons of the international communist movement, with the history of the struggle between the two lines within our party and the reality of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and, in particular, with the current problems in party building in our own regions and organizations and with our own thinking. we must carry out revolutionary mass criticism in a thoroughgoing way and eliminate all the poisonous influence of the sinister book on self-cultivation and the six sinister "theories" and the philosophy of renegade advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. only by doing so is it possible for us to get rid of all interferences, either from the "left" or from the right, and go on building our party in the image of the vanguard of the proletariat. all attempts at departing from practice, avoiding contradictions and giving up ideological struggle are against chairman mao's thesis on the party. they are manifestations of a bad style of study and lack of party spirit. we must pay attention to overcoming them.

since its inception, our party has constantly carried out the work of party consolidation and party building under the leadership of our great leader chairman mao, and will continue to do so in the future. we must not stop studying chairman mao's thesis on the party, but study and apply it repeatedly. in the course of constant study and application of chairman mao's thesis on the party, our party will certainly be built into a still greater, more glorious and more correct party exclamation

note: the five requirements for party members stipulated in the new party constitution are:

(1) study and apply marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought in a living way;

(2) work for the interests of the vast majority of people of china and the world;

(3) be able at uniting with the great majority, including those who have wrongly opposed them but are sincerely correcting their mistakes; however, special vigilance must be maintained against careerists, conspirators and double-dealers so as to prevent such bad elements from usurping the leadership of the party and the state at any level and guarantee that the leadership of the party and the state always remains in the hands of marxist revolutionaries;

(4) consult with the masses when matters arise;

(5) be bold in making criticism and self-criticism.

ROAD BUILDING

South China Hsien Builds Road Network by Relying on Masses

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 26, 1970)

the people of kaoho county in kwangtung province, south china, are in the midst of a mass movement to build mountain roads, guided by chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance and hard struggle. they have already laid 40 times the length of roads as were constructed before liberation. more than 90 per cent of the production teams can now be reached by motor car. the roads link the towns and villages throughout the county, promoting the exchange of goods and the development of industrial and agricultural production.

mountainous kaoho county had almost no roads before between the communes and production brigades and teams, and many people had to work at transporting goods by shoulder pole. thanks to the building of the roads, the labour power now saved can be used to develop production in the mountain area. the products of the mountain area formerly could not be transported out nor could chemical fertilizer, insecticides, machines and other means of production and manufactured goods be easily brought in. goods now moves smoothly between the cities and rural areas, stimulating both industry and agriculture. the county's average per-hectare yield of rice for four successive years starting in 1966 was over six

tons, surpassing the target set in "the national programme for agricultural development". resources in the mountain area are being put to use by local industry. the county now has a number of small coal pits, small chemical fertilizer, iron and steel, cement and agricultural machinery plants. the political and cultural life of the people in the mountain area has improved greatly and the area is alive with change.

the mass movement for building roads was launched during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the people relied on invincible mao tsetung thought and the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work in building road network that has reached every corner of the county in just a few years.

the poor and lower-middle peasants overcame numerous difficulties in building the roads and won one victory after another through their living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles. they acted in the revolutionary spirit chairman mao advocates in his brilliant work "the foolish old man who removed the mountains".

the 17-household lingtou production team of the yangmei people's commune is located on a mountain more than 400 metres above sea level. the team leader lo chiu-nan is a veteran poor peasant. he studied chairman mao's brilliant article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" over and over with the members of the team. armed with mao tsetung thought, the 17 poor and lower-middle peasant households relied on their own efforts and built a road for motor car. they moved with baskets and shoulder poles more than 42,000 cubic metres of earth and stone in 14 months. they put major efforts into the project during slack farming seasons and squeezed out time during busy farming times, braving sweltering heat and bitter wind.

eighteen young militiamen of the tatung production team of the hoshui people's commune took along the three constantly read articles and pitched tents in the mountain when they went building a road to link their mountain-surrounded area with the outside world. with the revolutionary perseverance of the "foolish old man who removed the mountains", they worked hard with pickaxes and spades for 20 months and cut a road on the hillslopes.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." the poor and lower-middle peasants in kaoho county studied this great teaching of chairman mao's and roundly criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as "technique first" and the slavish comprador philosophy spread by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. therefore they brought the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance into full play in building the road. they raised the funds and prepared the materials themselves and acquired technique by working. over 90 per cent of the 29 mountain roads and 33 permanent bridges built in the county in the past few years were designed and constructed by the communes and production brigades and teams themselves and put up with their own funds and materials.

guided by chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance and hard struggle, the 30 poor and lower-middle peasant households of the lushan production team of the chaiwu commune made steel chisels, bamboo baskets and vine-ropes for the road construtions in the mountains. after 14 months of hard work, they built a road, cutting through nine hillsides and putting up a 30-metre-long stone arch bridge. in all, they moved 33,500 cubic metres of stone and earth. the 10,000 yuan spent on the project came from the team's collective accumulation.

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Hsien Builds Water Conservancy and Electric Project

(NCNA-English Changsha, July 26, 1970)

the people in hengtung county, hunan province, have completed the kanchi hydro-electric turbine pumping station, a multi-purpose project for generating power and providing irrigation. the station on the lower reach of mishui river was built in the spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle over a four-year period. the construction also improved facilities for land and water transportation.

the 130,000 people of the county who took part in the construction cut through over 150 hills and moved 6,680,000 cubic metres of earth and stone. they built a big dam 440.38 metres long and 32 metres high, excavated 9 truck and branch canals totalling 165 kilometres in length, dug 26 tunnels totalling 4,300 metres, put up overhead reinforced concrete aqueducts in 26 places totalling 4,000 metres in length and installed 10 big water-turbine pumps and a 641 metre-long inverted siphon.

the mishui river, a branch of the hsiang river, flows through the county's 17 communes and originates at the southern foot of the chingkang mountains, thus providing the county with rich sources of water power.

the county's poor and lower-middle peasants who firmly took the road of socialism after liberation under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao were determined to build a dam on the lower reach of the mishui river, and lead water up to the mountains to generate power and provide irrigation. but nothing came of their wishes because of sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents.

in the course of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary cadres of hengtung county decided in 1966 to build this hydro-electric turbine pumping station in kanchi along the lower reaches of the mishui river and this decision was at once supported by the masses who wanted such a project for a long time. however, a few people thought that the people could not build such a big project by themselves, and that the state should do it. the revolutionary cadres of hengtung county and the personnel of the project headquarters realized that whether they relied on their own efforts or asked everything from the state in building the station was a question of whether or not to carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. so they organized the party members, cadres and the poor and lower-middle peasants of the whole county to study repeatedly the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" put forward by chairman mao and his teachings on self-reliance. they sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy. all this heightened their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and aroused their dauntless revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act. they said with pride: "in order to build the station well, we will make the tools and equipment we lack

by ourselves, we will collect funds for it among ourselves, we will find materials we lack and learn the techniques we do not know. the county quickly organized more than 53,000 builders who settled on both banks of the mishui river, forming a battlefield more than 150 kilometres long. with the revolutionary spirit of "seize the day, seize the hour", they took advantage of the lower water season in autumn and winter to put up a big dam over 440 metres long and 8.5 metres high with the rocks quarried by themselves and excavated two canals, totalling 76 kilometres before the spring high water season came and won victory in the first battle.

the usual requirements for such a largescale and complicated project as this one in kanchi are, at least one or two engineers, fifty to sixty technicians and a construction contingent of two thousand specialized in this work. but they had at that time only four technicians with a few years of secondary technical schooling and three workers. the people of hengtung county followed chairman mao's teaching "the masses have boundless creative power." they turned the work-site into a big classroom where people learned from each other and learned through practice as they went along. in this way, a 10,000-strong contingent of technically competent workers who were red and expert and who were skilled in both industrial and agricultural work was trained on the job, thus solving the problem that many "specialists" could not solve.

the closing of the cofferdam was difficult work. the fact that it was winter and the water was deep and swift added to the difficulties. following chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes", the project headquarters organized a work-site mao tsetung thought study class where the masses were mobilized to pool their wisdom. they resolved to fulfil the difficult task and do the work well. 150 communist party members and young people raised the slogan "close the cofferdam to win honour for chairman mao"[and on their initiative a "shock brigade" was organized. after a strenuous battle lasting seven days and nights the cofferdam was successfully closed.

the completion of the hydro-electric turbine pumping station was important for bringing irrigation to most of the farmland, for making mechnization and electrification possible and for stimulating industry and agriculture in the county. stable yields are now ensured on some 30,000 hectares of farmland despite drought or excess water, and an extra 3,300 hectares have been brought under cultivation. all the power stations in the county, big and small, have a total capacity of 12,500 kilowatts, generating 100 million kilowatt-hours of electricity a year. this has given an impetus to local urban and rural industries run by people's communes or production brigades, such as chemical fertilizer, insecticides, cement, paper-making and coal-cutting.

because the principal dam of the project has an automatic shipping lock and a highway bridge, boats, including steamers, can ply the upper and lower reaches of the mishui river and the highway, formerly interrupted by the river, is now linked up. this promotes water and road transport in the county, and vigorously stimulates the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

AGRICULTURE

South China Reaps Good Early Rice Crop

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

the cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in kwangtung and fukien provinces and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region have gathered a good early rice harvest after defeating a variety of natural calamities this year. they have been guided by our great leader chairman mao's great strategic policy "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

the revolutionary masses in the rural areas of kwangtung province raised grain output by a wide margin last year. they continue to grasp revolution and promote production in a vigorous way this year and report another good harvest of early rice crop. harvesting is now under way throughout the province.

hainan island reports an exceptionally good harvest. the swatow administrative region, which is known for its high rice yields, set an all-time high this year. chungshan, tungkuan and other counties in the pearl river delta registered a considerable increase over last year. communes and brigades in the hilly areas of shaokuan, meihsien and other counties are bringing in good early rice harvests that promise marked increases over last year.

this spring, many parts of kwangtung were affected by low temperature and excessive rainfall. some other areas were hit by severe drought. later, some areas suffered from floods or insect pests.

taking the tachai brigade as their example, the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants worked in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle to overcome the serious natural calamities. they undertook mass activities aiming at farming in a scientific way. many communes and brigades set up scientific agricultural experimental teams to popularize advanced agro-techniques. all this contributed to the good early rice harvest.

capital construction, with stress on irrigation and water conservancy, was undertaken in the rural areas of the whole province last winter and this spring. the number of water conservancy projects completed topped the highest record. this created favourable conditions for this year's early rice good harvest.

in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, statistics based on the early rice already harvested show that the per unit yield in general ranges 10 to 20 per cent higher than last year's. there are quite a number of advanced communes and production brigades and teams which turned low yield areas into high yield ones or high yield areas into even higher yield ones.

starting in early spring the whole region suffered excessive rainfall and unusually low temperature, which created great difficulties in cultivating and transplanting early rice seedlings. the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels led the poor and the lower-middle peasants and other commune members in combating the cold and protecting the seedlings. the leading members at all levels in the liuchou administrative region went to the forefront of production and

organized the revolutionary masses in a heroic battle against natural calamities. as a result, transplanting was completed ahead of time and the acreage expanded by over 20,000 hectares.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "every year we must attend most closely to three things -- the harvesting, storage, and use and consumption of crops", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in the countryside in kwangsi have done a good job in gathering, threshing and storing the summer crops. they are now taking practical and effective measures on the basis of the good early rice harvest to do a good job of the late rice so as to add another good harvest for this year to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in the countryside of fukien province have had the first good harvest of the 1970's. they brought more land under early rice, popularized short-stalk good strains and overcame all kinds of natural disasters. the threshing in many places shows that the average per-hectare yield of early rice was in general 20 per cent above that of last year, itself a good harvest year. a number of advanced units report an average per-hectare yield of early rice of over 7.5 tons.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CONGO

Foundation-Stone of Wooden Boat-Building Yard Laid in Brazzaville

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, July 24, 1970)

the foundation-stone of a small-sized wooden boat-building yard was laid at a ceremony held here yesterday morning.

among the over 400 people present at the ceremony were: claude-ernest n'dalla, first secretary of the central committee of the congolese party of labour; ange diawarra, member of the party's political bureau and minister of development in charge of irrigation and forestry; sassou-nguesso, member of the party's political bureau, and other leading members of the congolese party of labour, the government and mass organizations. hsu wen-yi, charge di'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in the congo was also present. minister ange diawarra laid the foundation-stone.

addressing the ceremony, froncois yoa, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the boat-building yard, said, "the fact of solemnly laying the first stone of the yard today testifies to the reality of proletarian internationalism. following the kinsoundi textile complex and the large state farm of kombe, the new boat-building yard is the most eloquent expression and the most tangible proof that the sino-congolese cooperation is not only in perfect vigour, but also is strengthening daily and cementing the true and militant friendship between our two peoples."

in his speech at the ceremony, hsu wen-yi expressed the wish that the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and the congo will be further developed and consolidated daily.

speaking in the name of the congolese party of labour and the state council, victor tamba-tamba, member of the party's central committee and secretary of state for development, said: the laying of the first stone of the boat-building yard bears for us a particularly high importance. it is another stone in our building of an independent national economy. the boat yard will not only be a token of the indestructible ties between the congo and china, but constitutes furthermore a necessary link between the northern and southern parts of our country."

he wished chairman mao tsetung a long, long life. he said, "this wish which we have made here expresses adequately the sentiment that the people's republic of the congo, her party, her people and her government cherish for the people's republic of china, her party, her great people and her government. the congolese people have decided to regard the chinese people as their close comrades-in-arms and their close comrades in struggle."

"the congolese party and government are happy to see that the relations of economic and technical cooperation between china and the congo are being further strengthened and developed with each passing day and that the friendship between our peoples are growing," he said.

after the ceremony, claude-ernest n'dalla and other congolese party and government leaders inspected the yard in the company of the chinese charge d'affaires ad interim hsu wen-yi.

CHINA AND CUBA

Delegation of China-Cuba Friendship Association Arrives in Havana

(NCNA-English Havana, July 26, 1970)

a delegation of the china-cuba friendship association composed of its vice-president chang wei-lieh and council member fang hsiao arrived here by plane yesterday morning to attend the celebrations of the 17th anniversary of the national insurrection day of cuba which falls today at the invitation of the cuba-china friendship association and the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by arturo espinosa, vice-president of the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples; baldomero alvarez rios, president of the cuba-china friendship association; mauro garcia triana, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of cuba in china, and others.

li shan-yi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in cuba, was also present.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Hungarian Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, today met tordai jeno, head of the hungarian government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, and the other members of the delegation, and had a friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion were li chiang and chou hua-min, chinese vice-ministers of foreign trade.

bihari laszlo, first secretary of the hungarian embassy in china, was also present.

Hungarian Ambassador to China Leaves His Post for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

halasz jozsef, ambassador of the people's republic of hungary to china, left his post for home today.

KOREAN TRUCE ANNIVERSARY

US Imperialism Has Not Laid Down Its Butcher's Knife, Says Editorial of Jen-min Jih-pao, Chieh-fang-chün Pao

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

the "people's daily" and the "liberation army daily" carry on july 27 a joint editorial entitled "u.s. imperialism has not laid down its butcher's knife". the editorial follows:

today is the 17th anniversary of the signing of the korean armistice agreement. on july 27, 1953, under the telling blows of the heroic korean people and the chinese people's volunteers, u.s. imperialism could not but admit its defeat and sign the armistice agreement. this large-scale war of aggression launched by u.s. imperialism in asia ended in ignominious failure. korea's war for the liberation of the fatherland achieved a great victory.

u.s. imperialism, which was overweening for a time, had launched its war of aggression against korea with the object of swallowing up the whole of korea and then proceeding to invade china and occupy asia. but the reality ran diametrically counter to its wishful thinking. it was not that u.s. imperialism defeated the korean and chinese people, but that the korean and chinese people defeated u.s. imperialism. the armistice agreement reached at the negotiation table at panmunjom was the result of more than three years of trial of strength on the battlefield of korea.

however, the facts in the past 17 years after the korean armistice have proved that u.s. imperialism will not change its aggressive nature. the great leader chairman mao points out: "no one will assert that a treaty can make u.s. imperialism lay down its butcher's knife and suddenly become a buddha, or for that matter behave itself even a little better."

u.s. imperialism has never ceased from undermining the korean armistice agreement or abandoned its ambition for aggression against korea. up to now, the u.s. aggressor troops are still hanging on in south korea, bolstering puppets there with u.s. dollars and bayonets and doing their utmost to obstruct the reunification of korea. while ceaselessly carrying out military provocations and espionage against the democratic people's republic of korea, u.s. imperialism has led the japanese militarist forces into south korea, making the japanese reactionaries a shock force in its aggression against korea. there are many indications that u.s. imperialism is stepping up its preparations in a vain attempt to tear the korean armistice agreement to pieces and impose a new war of aggression on the korean people at a time which it deems favourable.

such is the practice of u.s. imperialism in korea, and still more so in indo-china. in regard to the agreements reached at the first geneva conference, u.s. imperialism pledged with an air of seriousness that it would not undermine them by force of arms. as to the agreements reached at the second geneva conference, the u.s. delegate added his signature to them. but international faith is not worth a cent to u.s. imperialism. it has committed aggression against viet nam and laos and is now invading cambodia and expanding the war to the whole indo-china. u.s. imperialism has long torn the agreements of the two geneva conferences to scraps with its own hands dripping with blood.

imperialist peace is nothing but a means to camouflaging aggression and to paving the way for war. u.s. imperialism may accept treaties, agreements, etc., when they can serve its purpose and kick them aside when they cannot; it may pick up again those which it has kicked aside. whether it accepts them, kicks them aside or picks them up again, its sole aim is to meet the needs of its policies of aggression and war. the nixon administration is now again playing with a new "peace" fraud vigorously, contriving so-called negotiations of the geneva-conference type, in a vain attempt to stamp out the raging war of the three indo-chinese peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to seize what it has failed to obtain on the battlefield. nevertheless, certain people have gone so far as to run errands for u.s. imperialism and serve as its accomplice in an overt or covert way. however, such trickery performed by u.s. imperialism and its collaborator can deceive nobody.

the recent series of aggressive activities carried out by u.s. imperialism in asia in an intensified manner have completely unmasked its "peace" fraud. immediately after the nixon administration completed its performance of "troop withdrawal" from cambodia, u.s. secretary of state rogers flied to asia to muster u.s. lackeys, gather cannon fodder and energetically peddle the already bankrupt "nixon doctrine". u.s. army chief of staff westmoreland sneaked into china's territory taiwan province to step up collaboration with the chiang bandit gang and engineer new criminal schemes against the chinese people. the nixon administration has zealously put to use japanese militarist forces by way of "automatically extending" the japan-u.s. "security treaty". it also lumped together the japanese reactionaries, the pak jung hi clique and the chiang bandit gang to create a so-called "liaison committee" with the object of expanding the u.s.-japan military alliance into a west pacific counter-revolutionary military alliance with japan as the mainstay. all this shows that u.s. imperialism has not at all laid down its butcher's knife in spite of its disastrous defeats on the korean and indo-chinese battlefields.

in face of u.s. imperialism's aggressive activities in asia, the chinese people are determined to further strengthen their unity with the korean people, the three indo-chinese peoples, and the people of other asian countries to resolutely smash all the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism. comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, points out that the korean people are "fully prepared to crush any surprise attack by u.s. imperialism and its stooges and their manoeuvres for the provocation of a new war". if u.s. imperialism dares to re-impose war upon the korean people, the chinese people will, as always, stand side by side with the fraternal korean people to defeat the u.s. aggressors completely.

the wars of aggression launched by u.s. imperialism in asia in the post-war years have all been defeated by the asian people's revolutionary wars. at present, the situation in asia is better than ever before and the revolutionary forces of the asian people have never been so powerful. so long as the asian people are further united and carry through to the end the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, they will certainly be able to drive the u.s. aggressive forces away from all parts of asia exclamation

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Military Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for Friendly Visit to China

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, July 25, 1970)

the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea with general oh jin woo, member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party, secretary of the party central committee and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army as its leader and with colonel general kim chul man, member of the party central committee and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army as its deputy leader left here this morning by special plane for a friendly visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army.

among the 13 members of the delegation are lieutenant general kim kwang jin, artillery commander of the korean people's army; rear-admiral choi chang hwan, commander of the navy of the korean people's army; and senior colonel li chul whan, deputy commander of the air force of the korean people's army.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by general choi hyun, member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party and minister of national defence of the cabinet; kim dong kyoo and suh chul, members of the political committee and secretaries of the central committee of the party; choi yong jin, alternate member of the political committee of the party central committee and vice-premier of the cabinet; colonel general han ik soo, alternate member of the political committee of the party central committee and director of the general political bureau of the korean people's army; general oh baik ryong of the k.p.a.; colonel general ji byung hak, colonel general kim dai hong and colonel general kim bong ryool, vice-ministers of national defence; kim jai bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs and other generals of the korean people's army.

present at the airport also were: li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy to korea, staff of the chinese embassy and military attaches of the embassies of other countries to korea.

Military Delegation of Democratic People's Republic of Korea Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

a military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea with senior general oh jin woo, member of the political committee of the central committee and secretary of the central committee, of the korean workers' party and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its leader, and with general kim chul man, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its deputy leader, arrived here by special plane this morning. the delegation has come for a friendly visit to china on the invitation of huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army.

the delegation includes 13 members and an entourage. among the members are: lieutenant-general kim kwang jin, commander of the artillery of the korean people's army; rear-admiral choi chang hwan, commander of the navy; and senior colonel li chul whan, deputy commander of the air force.

huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and chief of the general staff of the p.l.a., li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the party central committee and deputy chiefs of the p.l.a. general staff, commanders and fighters of the three services of the p.l.a. and thousands of militiamen and revolutionary people in the capital were at the airport to give a warm welcome to the korean comrades-in-arms from the front of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

an atmosphere of revolutionary unity and militant friendship between the two peoples and the two armies of china and korea prevailed at peking airport, which flew the national flags of china and the democratic people's republic of korea today. imbued with the revolutionary friendship of the chinese people and the chinese p.l.a. commanders and fighters for the korean people and the commanders and fighters of the korean people's army, the p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen and revolutionary masses waiting at the airport to greet the distinguished korean guests held red flags and streamers inscribed in chinese and korean with such slogans as "warmly welcome the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea exclamation" "long live the blood-cemented militant friendship between the people of china and korea exclamation"

as senior general oh jin woo, general kim chul man, and other korean comrades alighted from the plane amidst cheers, huang yung-sheng, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso and other comrades went forward and cordially shook hands with them. the comrades of the korean military delegation, accompanied by huang yung-sheng, li tso-peng, chiu hui-tso and other comrades, walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. the airport resounded with a thunderous ovation mingled with the beating of drums and gongs, as the crowds repeatedly shouted: "we firmly support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of their fatherland exclamation" "we firmly support the three indo-chinese peoples in their just struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs

exclamation" "we resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" "long live comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people exclamation" "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation" oh jin woo, kim chul man and other korean comrades repeatedly clapped their hands and waved to the crowds in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, chang ling-pin, wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, chung hui, chen hung, tsui ping, pien tsu-hou, lung chen-piao, wu hsien-en, liu fu, chai cheng-wen, wang yuen-hsi, li kuang-hsiang, yuan hua-ping, li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung, liu shao-wen, ting hsi-lin and tsao ke-chiang.

also present were:

hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the korean democratic people's republic to china, and members of the korean embassy;

keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china;

huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china; and

military attaches of the embassies of various countries in china.

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Gives Banquet in Warm Welcome of Military Delegation of DPRK

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet this evening warmly welcoming all the members of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea with senior general oh jin woo, member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party, secretary of the party central committee and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its leader, and general kim chul man, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its deputy leader.

seated at the table for guests of honour were also:

hyun joon keuk, korean ambassador to china;

keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china; and

huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china.

seated at the table for guests of honour from the chinese side were: li tso-peng and chiu hui-tso, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, han nien-lung, liu shao-wen and ting hsi-lin.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the two peoples and the two armies of china and korea. chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and chief of the general staff oh jin woo spoke at the banquet (full texts to be released separately). their speeches received one round after another of warm applause.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese people's liberation army and the departments concerned yen chung-chuan, huang chih-yung, chang ling-qin, wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, chung hui, chen hung, tsui ping, pieh tsu-hou, lung chen-piao, wu hsien-en, liu fu, wang fu-chih, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, li kuang-hsiang, wu piao, chu kai-yin, wang yueh-hsi, chang chih, lai kuang-tsu, wang fei, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu, and representatives of the families of the fallen heroes of the former chinese people's volunteers.

diplomatic officials of the korean embassy in china and military attaches of the embassies of various countries in china attended on invitation.

Speech of Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

following is the full text made by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, at the banquet he gave this evening in honour of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea:

respected chief of general staff comrade oh jin woo, respected comrades on the korean military delegation, comrades and friends,

we are very glad today to gather with comrade oh jin woo, our close comrade-in-arms and chief of general staff of the korean people's army, and all the other comrades on the delegation. on behalf of the chinese people, all the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese comrades present here, i express warm welcome and cordial greetings to our comrades-in-arms and brothers who have come from the outpost of struggle against u.s. imperialism.

the recent exchange of visits by leaders of our two countries has added new chapters to the annals of the friendly relations and cooperation between the chinese and korean peoples. in june, our two countries exchanged delegations to jointly commemorate the 20th anniversary

of korea's fatherland liberation war and jointly denounce u.s. imperialism for its aggressive crimes of forcibly occupying south korea and our territory taiwan, thus further strengthening the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between our two peoples and armies and demonstrating the determination of our two peoples and armies for a common fight against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. the present visit to china by the korean military delegation headed by comrade oh jin woo will certainly make new contributions to the consolidation and development of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between our two peoples and two armies.

the korean people and the korean people's army, under the wise leadership of the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung, waged long and arduous struggles against the japanese fascist bandits and won independence for their fatherland. during the subsequent fatherland liberation war, the korean army and people, united as one and going through three years of bloody battles, defeated u.s. imperialism, the most ferocious imperialism of the world, defended their fruits of victory and thus made tremendous contributions to the struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism. the korean people are worthy of the name of a heroic people, and the korean people's army a heroic army.

in the 17 years after the war, the industrious and brave korean people under the leadership of the korean workers' party, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, have vigorously unfolded a chollima (winged horse) movement and scored tremendous achievements in socialist economic construction and the building of national defence. together with the korean people, the korean people's army which has a glorious revolutionary tradition, acting upon the teachings of comrade premier kim il sung, weapons in one hand and sickle and hammer in the other, has taken an active part in the economic construction of the fatherland and adopted a series of measures in strengthening national defence and enhancing preparedness against war and in army building and established a powerful all-people defence system. the korean people's army has dealt a telling blow at the armed provocations of the u.s.-puppet reactionaries, captured the spy ship "pueblo" which had intruded into korea's territorial waters, shot down an espionage plane which had violated korea's air space and sank not long ago a u.s.-puppet spy ship which had intruded into korea's territorial waters, thus making new contributions to the defence of the independence and security of the fatherland. today, the democratic people's republic of korea has become a staunch bulwark at the outpost of the fight against u.s. imperialism in the east. we heartily rejoice over the achievements scored by the korean people and the korean people's army in the cause of defending and building their fatherland exclamation we sincerely wish the korean people and the korean people's army continuous and greater victories in the cause of revolution and construction exclamation

comrades and friends exclamation at oresent, the revolutionary situation is excellent in the struggle of the people of the world against u.s. imperialism. running into snags everywhere in the world, u.s. imperialism is in extreme isolation. however, it is not reconciled to its defeat. as our great leader chairman mao has long pointed out, "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles. they are bound to resort to military adventure and political deception in all their forms in order to save

themselves from extinction." in sending its troops to cambodia, u.s. imperialism has been badly battered. and now, while playing the trick of "troop withdrawal", it is stepping up its expansion of the war in indo-china and, in collaboration with certain people, is contriving peace talk proposals for a so-called "political solution" of the indo-china question, in a vain attempt to stamp out the three indo-chinese peoples' war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. at the same time, u.s. imperialism has been working against time to collude with japanese militarism in carrying out ceaseless military threats and war provocations against the chinese and korean peoples, the three indo-chinese peoples and other asian peoples. u.s. imperialism is pushing japanese militarism to the fore, asking it to play a "more important role" in asia and the pacific region. and after the "automatic extension" of the aggressive japan-u.s. "security treaty", the japanese reactionaries have become even more arrogant in its aggressive designs and more unbridled in its activities for arms expansion. of late, the ambitious japanese reactionaries have not only played a leading role at the "djakarta conference" and "the asian and pacific council meeting" stagemanaged by u.s. imperialism, but also openly colluded with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang repudiated by the chinese people and the pak jung hi puppet clique of south korea in holding a conspiratorial meeting in tokyo to rig up a so-called japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee". this is a counter-revolutionary asian military alliance with japan as its centre, which directs its spearhead of aggression against the peoples of korea, china, the three indo-chinese countries and other asian countries, and an important component of the u.s. imperialist aggressive plan for pushing ahead in asia the scheme of "making asians fight asians". but whether nixon resorts to the tactics of military adventure or political deception, and no matter how the u.s. and japanese reactionaries may collude with each other, the chinese and korean peoples, the indo-chinese people and other asian peoples will certainly drive u.s. imperialism out of asia, so long as they strengthen their unity and persevere in struggle. the 3,000-li expanse of beautiful land of the korean people will certainly be reunified. the chinese people will certainly liberate their sacred territory taiwan. the indo-chinese people will surely win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

china and korea are fraternal neighbours linked by mountains and rivers. the peoples and armies of china and korea are close comrades-in-arms going together through thick and thin and sharing weal and woe. in the difficult years of fighting against japanese imperialism, our two peoples and armies, encouraging and helping each other, together defeated the japanese aggressors. during the years of the war against u.s. imperialist aggression in korea, our two peoples and armies again fought shoulder to shoulder in the same trench and, closely coordinating with and supporting each other, together defeated the u.s. aggressors and won great victory. while fighting shoulder to shoulder with the korean people and the korean people's army, the chinese people's volunteers received warm support and solicitous concern from the heroic korean people. this we will never forget. the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armies of china and korea have been cemented with blood, are based on proletarian internationalism and can stand any test. the korean people's great leader comrade premier kim il sung has rightly said: "the korean people and the chinese people have realized through the practical experience of their own that their respective struggles against imperialist aggression and for the safeguarding of the security of their countries and

the revolutionary gains are closely linked up with each other." the fraternal korean people and korean people's army may rest assured that in the common struggle against the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in the future, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought and firmly following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, will, as always, unite and fight together with the fraternal korean people and korean people's army to seize new and greater victories exclamation

finally, we wish comrade oh jin woo and all the other comrades on the delegation complete success in their visit to china exclamation

now i propose a toast

to the blood-cemented revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples and armies of china and korea,

to the health of the korean people's great leader comrade premier kim il sung,

to the health of comrade president choi yong kun,

to the health of comrade choi hyun, minister of national defence of korea,

to the health of chief of general staff comrade oh jin woo,

to the health of all the distinguished guests from korea,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and military attaches present, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

Speech of Chief of General Staff Oh Jin Woo

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

following is the full text of the speech made by senior general oh jin woo, chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, at the banquet given here this evening by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, in honour of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea

respected comrade huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army,

dear comrades and friends,

imbued with profound friendship of the korean people and officers and men of the korean people's army for the fraternal chinese people and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea has come to visit your country.

in the name of our delegation, i express our deep thanks to the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people for their kind invitation to the delegation and for the grand banquet in honour of our delegation.

i would like to take this opportunity to extend the militant greetings of the korean people and the officers and men of the korean people's army to the fraternal chinese people and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army.

under the wise leadership of the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung, the great chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, heroically overcoming all difficulties in the course of revolutionary development, accomplished the people's revolution and established for the first time in china's history a socialist country -- the people's republic of china.

just as the korean people's great leader kim il sung says: "the triumph of the chinese revolution and the founding of the people's republic of china marked a fundamental turning point in the history of the chinese people and it was an epoch-making event which dealt a heavy blow to the imperialist forces of the world and changed the asian situation in favour of peace and socialism." since the victory of the people's revolution, the chinese people have made great achievements in revolution and construction, thus stepping onto the glorious road of building a new socialist life.

in their struggle for the common cause, the two peoples and two armies of korea and china have always fought shoulder to shoulder, sharing weal and woe.

the communists and revolutionary workers and peasants of both countries have waged a protracted arduous struggle against japanese militarism and formed flesh-and-blood friendly ties in this struggle.

the unbreakable friendship and solidarity between the two peoples and two armies of korea and china evidently manifested its vitality in our people's war for the liberation of the fatherland.

although the people's republic of china was still confronted with many difficulties shortly after it was founded, the revolutionary chinese people, determined to share weal and woe with the korean people, rose in nation-wide mobilization to wipe out the common enemy.

the heroism displayed by the valiant fighters of the chinese people's volunteers and the close unity of the people of the two countries during the korean war are vivid examples of proletarian internationalism.

following the teachings of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, the chinese people's volunteers loved every mountain and river, every tree and blade of grass of korea as their own and, together with the korean people's army, defended every inch of korean soil with blood.

they not only accomplished remarkable feats through their courageous fighting, but at the risk of their own lives saved many lives of our people and their property from the barbarous bombing by u.s. imperialism. they also spared their food rations for many war victims.

our people loved the chinese people's volunteers as their own sons and daughters. to save wounded chinese people's volunteers, they protected them with their own bodies from enemy bullets.

this fraternal mutual support and co-operation will shine forever in the history of friendship between the peoples of korea and china.

as to the lofty internationalist aid given to our people by the chinese people during the war for the liberation of the fatherland and during postwar rehabilitation and construction, we shall never forget it and are grateful for it.

today the chinese people are firmly rallying round the chinese communist party, with comrade mao tsetung, the outstanding leader of the chinese revolution and their most respected and beloved great leader, as its leader, and his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao as its deputy leader. tempered through the great cultural revolution, they have been making every effort to promote the socialist construction with greater, faster, better and more economical results in the economic, scientific, cultural and other fields and to strengthen national defence and have achieved tremendous successes.

through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people have smashed the plot to restore capitalism in china, further strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat, consolidated the socialist economic base and brought about a new upsurge in production and construction.

the successful launching of china's first man-made earth satellite not long ago is a brilliant victory of the chinese people in their struggle to strengthen and develop science, technique and national defence capabilities; it is a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism and an inspiration to the revolutionary people of the world.

under the wise leadership of the korean workers' party headed by their ever-victorious, iron-willed commander, outstanding military strategist and great leader comrade kim il sung, the people of korea have fully displayed the revolutionary spirit of independence, self-sustenance and self-defence and won brilliant successes in the socialist revolution and socialist construction, building korea into a developed socialist country.

comrades:

the people of korea and china, just across a river from each other, have forged a relationship as close as lips and teeth in their struggle against imperialism.

the militant friendship and unity of the korean and chinese people, which has been forged in the raging flames of arduous revolutionary struggle and has stood the test of history, is growing in strength and scope with each passing day.

the traditional relations of friendship and co-operation between the people of korea and china have experienced a new development through premier chou en-lai's friendly visit to our country, through the activities held in korea and china on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the starting of the korean war and forcible occupation of taiwan by u.s. imperialism, and through the exchange of delegations between the two countries.

this development of the relations of friendship and co-operation fully conforms to the interests of our two peoples; it is a heavy blow to u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

the continued occupation of south korea and taiwan province by u.s. imperialism has generated grave tension in korea and the taiwan straits.

the u.s. imperialists' activities for provoking a new war have created in our country today a grave situation similar to that existing in 1950 on the eve of the korean war.

u.s. imperialism has brutally trampled underfoot the korean armistice agreement. it has constantly created incidents of military provocation from land, air and sea and sent to south korea a great number of massacring weapons of all sorts, including strategic nuclear weapons and guided missiles and built and expanded military bases and installations on a big scale there. it is carrying out war provocations almost every day.

to realize its aim of aggression against the people's republic of china, u.s. imperialism has, at the same time, constantly carried out provocative activities against the chinese people.

if u.s. imperialism continues its aggression and war activities, it will inevitably meet with disastrous defeat from the joint attack of the korean and the chinese people and the people throughout the world.

the chinese people's great leader comrade mao tsetung's statement which was issued on may this year is an inspiration for the asian people and the people of the rest of the world who are struggling against u.s. imperialism.

comrade mao tsetung said: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people."

the complete destruction of u.s. imperialism is inevitable.

in conclusion, on behalf of the korean people and the officers and men of the korean people's army, i extend my heartfelt gratitude to you and, through you, to the fraternal chinese people and all the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army for their active support of the revolutionary cause of our people in the struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of the fatherland.

comrades, i propose a toast:

to the unbreakable militant friendship and unity sealed in blood between the people of korea and china and between the two armies,

to the health of comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people and close friend of the korean people, and of his close comrade-in-arms comrade lin piao,

to the health of chief of the general staff comrade huang yung-sheng,

to the health of military attaches of embassies of various countries in china, and

to the health of the comrades present here exclamation

Comrades Huang Yung-sheng and Chiu Hui-tso Hold Talks with Comrades Oh Jin Woo and Kim Chul Man

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and deputy chief of the p.l.a. general staff, this morning held talks with comrade oh jin woo, leader of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea, member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party, secretary of the party central committee, and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, and comrade kim chul man, deputy leader of the delegation, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army.

the talks proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks,

on the chinese side were: leading comrades of the chinese people's liberation army and the government departments concerned yen chung-chuan, chang ling-pin, wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, fang yi, han nien-lung, chung hui, chung jen-fang, li tung-han, yuan hua-ping, wang yuen-hsi and tsao ke-chiang;

on the korean side were: comrade kim kwang jin, commander of the artillery of the korean people's army; comrade choi chang hwan, commander of the navy; comrade li chul whan, deputy commander of the air force; and all the other members of the korean military delegation, as well as comrade hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china.

Comrade Chou En-lai Meets Comrades Oh Jin Woo, Kim Chul Man and All Comrades on DPRK Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party and premier of the state council, today met all the comrades on the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea with comrade oh jin woo, member of the political committee of the central committee of the korean workers' party, secretary of the party central committee and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its leader and comrade kim chul man, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, as its deputy leader.

comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a., were present on the occasion.

premier chou en-lai extended a warm welcome to the korean comrades-in-arms from the front of anti-u.s. struggle -- all members of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea and its entourage. he cordially shook hands with all of them and was photographed with them.

premier chou en-lai, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso had a very cordial and friendly talk with on jin woo, leader of the delegation, kim chul man, deputy leader of the delegation, and members of the delegation: lieutenant-general kim kwang jin, commander of the artillery of the korean people's army, rear-admiral choi chang hwan, commander of the navy, senior colonel li chul whan, deputy commander of the air force, and other korean comrades-in-arms.

taking part in the meeting and talk were: leading comrades of the chinese people's liberation army and the government departments concerned yen chung-chuan, chang ling-pin, wu jui-lin, chang chien-kun, fang yi, han nien-lung, chung hui, chung jen-fang, li tung-han, yuan hua-ping, wang yueh-hsi, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu.

comrade hyun joon keuk, korean ambassador to china, was also present.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces headed by lawyer trinh dinh thao, president of the central committee of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces and vice-president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, left here by air this noon on its way to visit other countries after stopping over in peking for a few days.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, saw the delegation off at the airport.

present at the airport were huynh ann, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china.

bihari laszlo, charge d'affaires ad interim of the hungarian embassy in china, was also present.

US AND JAPAN

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Denounces Intensified US-Japanese Aggression against Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "grave steps of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in their intensified aggression against korea". the article follows:

"the reactionary sato government of japan and the pak jung hi puppet clique of south korea held in seoul recently their fourth "ministerial conference", which issued a "joint communique" openly preaching aggression. they declared that "the security and prosperity of the two countries are interrelated to each other" and that they would continue their "cooperation" "on a new and higher dimension." meanwhile, u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique held in honolulu a third meeting of their "defense ministries". the two sinister meetings are grave steps taken by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism for intensifying their military collaboration and aggression against korea. they are also serious provocations against the chinese and other asian people.

the implication of the so-called "cooperation" "on a new and higher dimension" is clear enough: the japanese militarist forces will make further and large-scale inroads on south korea. it was decided at the seoul conference that the japanese government will grant the pak jung hi clique a new loan of nearly 160 million u.s. dollars and that japanese monopoly capital will increase its investment in south korea by large volumes. washington lauded these measures as a "powerful support" to the pak jung hi clique. this shows that the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are collaborating in a strenuous effort to back up the pak jung hi puppet regime and that they have turned south korea into a dual colony of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

to put it bluntly, the alleged "interrelation" of the so-called "security" of japan and the pak jung hi clique implies that the u.s. and japanese reactionaries will intensify their collusion to turn south korea further into a military base of aggression against the democratic people's republic of korea, the people's republic of china and other asian countries. a japanese bourgeois news agency admitted that the japanese reactionaries' economic "aid" to the pak jung hi clique is connected with the military field. the sinister meeting held by the united states and the pak jung hi clique in honolulu clamoured to strengthen the "defense capabilities" of the pak jung hi clique and to move american planes from u.s. bases in the pacific to south korea. it is clear that u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism are hatching new plots of aggression against asia by utilizing more effectively the aggressive basis in south korea.

the intensified collusion between japan and the pak jung hi clique is the crystallization of the project for aggression in asia cooked up at the nixon-sato talks over half a year ago. the u.s.-japan "joint communique" placed south korea and china's territory taiwan province in the common spheres of influence of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. recently, japanese militarism has been busy manoeuvring everywhere in the capacity of u.s. imperialism's head servant in asia.

it mustered a number of u.s. lackeys and puppets to hold the "asian conference" in an endeavour to take a hand in the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indo-china. then, it drew together the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the pak jung hi clique to create a tripartite "liaison committee". now, it is stepping up collaboration with the pak jung hi clique. all this shows that the aggressive u.s.-japan military alliance is being expanded and escalated.

iron-clad facts confirm that u.s. imperialism has let loose japanese militarism which has revived and given it a free hand to carry out feverish activities of aggression and expansion in various parts of asia and prepare for war adventures. japanese militarism has become a grave menace to the independence and security of various asian countries. the asian peoples cannot but keep high vigilance against this.

the great leader chairman mao points out: "the time is not far off when all the aggressors in the world will be buried together with their running dogs. there is no escape for them."

the aggression and provocations of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries against the korean people have aroused strong opposition among the 40 million korean people. the heroic korean people will certainly not allow u.s. imperialism to occupy their land forever; nor will they allow the japanese militarist forces to stage a comeback and ride roughshod over them again. the heroic struggle of the woe-stricken south korean people against the u.s.-pak fascist rule and the just struggle of the entire korean people against the aggression of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries and for the unification of their fatherland are surging. the asian peoples, including the japanese people, are unfolding a powerful struggle in more solid unity against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. the 700 million chinese people pledge to fight side by side with the korean people, the japanese people and the people of other asian countries in the determination to smash all schemes of aggression and war devised by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries in asia. neither u.s. imperialism nor japanese militarism will be able to escape the fate of being buried in the end.

US-Japanese Reactionaries' Ambitions of Aggression in Asia Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, July 26, 1970)

two sinister meetings have been held recently under the direction of u.s. imperialism, the third annual meeting of "defence ministries" between u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet regime of south korea in honolulu and the fourth "ministerial conference" between the reactionary sato government of japan and the pak jung hi clique in seoul. these two sinister meetings directed the spearhead of aggression of the u.s. imperialists and japanese reactionaries at the people of the democratic people's republic of korea, the people's republic of china and other asian countries, thus revealing once again the aggressive designs of u.s. imperialism and japanese reaction against asia.

the u.s.-pak meeting was held from july 21 to 22 and the japan-pak conference from july 21 to 23. both have an identical aim: to step up u.s.-japanese collusion in pushing the "nixon doctrine" and the criminal plan of aggression contained in the notorious nixon-sato joint communique of last november.

making use of the u.s. troop withdrawal from cambodia, which was done against its will, the nixon administration has been playing with the trick of "peace talks" and has even spread word that it would withdraw part of its aggressor troops from south korea. all this was to create the impression that u.s. imperialism were really restraining its ambitions of aggression in asia. but at the same time, u.s. imperialism sent its secretary of state william rogers to tour asia recently to hatch counter-revolutionary collusion among the nguyen van thieu puppet clique of south viet nam, the lon nol puppet clique of cambodia and the traitorous thanom clique of thailand and to line up the japanese reactionaries, the pak jung hi clique and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang in an anti-communist alliance, the so-called japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee", so as to step up the u.s. imperialist policy of making asians fight asians. evidence of this u.s. imperialist scheme of aggression was provided by the japan-pak joint communique which stated that both sides "pledged to further consolidate regional cooperation through the asian and pacific council".

the joint statement issued at the conclusion of the meeting between u.s. under-secretary of defence david packard and the pak jung hi clique's "minister of national defence" jung nae nuik did not mention a single word about withdrawal of the u.s. imperialist troops from south korea, but on the contrary, bluntly declared that they had "examined the security situation on the korean peninsula" and that "forces defending the republic of korea (the pak jung hi clique) must remain alert and strong". the joint statement added that both sides "agreed to develop a plan under which certain u.s. aircraft can be shifted to bases" in south korea. they also "agreed to provision by the united states" to the pak jung hi clique "of some s-2 naval patrol aircraft as soon as possible". it "reaffirmed the determination" of the u.s. administration and the pak jung hi clique "to continue their assistance" to the south vietnamese puppet clique. in its part, the japan-pak joint communique said that both sides shared the view that "the u.s. military presence in the far east was a key factor in the safeguarding of the security of the region".

the two documents struck the same note under the baton of u.s. imperialism. all this fully shows that nixon's avowal of withdrawal of the u.s. aggressor troops from asia is a lie while his real intention is to intensify the deployment for aggression under the smoke-screen of "troop withdrawal". not only is u.s. imperialism bent on perpetrating aggression itself; it is also going all out to use the japanese reactionaries and all its other lackeys in its aggression.

while persisting in its military aggression against korea, indo-china, china and the rest of asia, u.s. imperialism has found its ambitions far exceeding its power because of its shortage of manpower and its deepening financial and economic crisis. it is actively employing japanese militarism, using the latter's strength to make up for its own weakness. on its part, japanese militarism is relying on u.s. imperialism to step up its economic and political penetration into asia. after the japan-pak talks, kim nak ryul, "deputy premier" of the pak jung hi clique, said that the talks marked the "cooperation between the two countries on a new and higher dimension". the so-called "cooperation on a new and higher dimension" means penetration into south korea on a bigger scale by the japanese monopoly groups and the turning of south korea into a colony and a base for aggression under the occupation of u.s. aggressor troops and the joint administration of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism.

during the japan-pak talks, it was agreed that a loan of 159 million u.s. dollars will be provided by the japanese reactionaries to the pak jung hi clique in the name of "economic aid" but actually for the development of war industries. the kyodo news agency and newspapers of japan have stated frankly that the industries entitled to economic aid are those with a strong military flavour and that the loan is actually military aid for "developing defence industries". this is a new step taken by the japanese militarist forces on the path of carrying out the communique on the nixon-sato talks as the japan-pak talks have "reaffirmed concretely" the nixon-sato communique.

officials of the japanese foreign ministry have clamoured that japan "will carry out active asia diplomacy" "with this kind of japan-u.s. cooperation as its axis". in other words, the japanese reactionaries, under the wing of u.s. imperialism, are going to intensify their aggression and expansion in asia in an attempt to realize their fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". blinded by inordinate ambition, they are forgetting themselves exclamation

u.s. imperialism has incessantly launched wars of aggression and suffered repeated defeats in asia over the past 25 years and has fully revealed its feebleness as a paper tiger. beset with difficulties both at home and abroad, it is now in the throes of its death-bed struggle. the japanese reactionaries will definitely come to no good end in plotting aggression and expansion by relying on declining u.s. imperialism. asia today is not the asia of the past. u.s. imperialism has met with disastrous defeats, each more serious than the previous, in china in the 40's, in korea in the 50's and in indo-china in the 60's, today the flames of the people's revolutionary struggle are raging fiercely in asia. the joint efforts of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism can in no way save themselves from the fate of complete defeat. should u.s. imperialism and the japanese reactionaries dare to play with fire, they will be reduced to ashes by the raging flames of the asian people's revolution exclamation

US

An Awkward Nixon Before American People's Protests

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

in face of the american people's revolutionary mass movement against the expansion of the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indo-china, u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon is like a rat crossing the street being chased by all passers-by. wherever this god of plague went in the united states, he was "greeted" with protests and demonstrations from the people, according to washington reports.

when nixon arrived in salt lake city, capital of utah, yesterday, the reactionary authorities organized a meeting to "welcome" him in the downtown district. gleefully, nixon climbed up the steps of a building and said, "i have never seen a crowd so big or so friendly." but he had hardly finished the sentence when vehement shouts against the war of aggression broke out among the "welcoming" crowd. people also shouted in unison "power to the people exclamation" in face of the

mass protests, nixon was greatly embarrassed. his "smile vanished and he tensed slightly, clasping his hands" and he "was forced to raise his voice". but this was futile, for his speech was interrupted time and again by the shouts of the people and the meeting had to be wound up in a hurry. on the same evening he dejectedly return to his den, the "white house west" at san clemente.

nixon had arrived at salt lake city from fargo, north dakota, where a demonstration was also held against his expansion of the war of aggression in indo-china. the demonstrators demanded an immediate end to the war of aggression in viet nam. a big sign mocking him reads, "war is good business, invest your son exclamation"

in fact, these were by no means the only demonstrations that greeted him. on june 25, when nixon went to deliver a speech at a businessmen's organization in st. louis, missouri, 300 people held a protest demonstration and blocked the main entrance to the auditorium, compelling him to enter the hall through a side door. on may 28, while addressing a mass rally at the university of tennessee in knoxville, tennessee, the masses shouted again and again: "we don't want nixon's war exclamation" and "thou shall not kill". during his 15-minute speech, nixon was interrupted several times by shouting of slogans from the masses.

nixon's crime of war of aggression in indo-china has met with strong opposition not only from the people of the world, but also from the american people. the going is getting tougher and tougher for him.

Afro-Americans Launch New Struggles against Violent Repression

(NCNA-English Peking, July 25, 1970)

afro-americans have launched new struggles in defence of their rights to freedom and existence and in protest against persecution by the reactionary u.s. authorities in new brunswick, peoria and cairo in the past few days, according to reports reaching here.

afro-americans in new brunswick, new jersey, fought against violent repression for three nights from july 21 to 23. on the evening of july 23, more than 200 afro-americans surrounded the local police headquarters in protest against the arbitrary arrest of afro-american youth. the reactionary police chief called in police from nearby areas to suppress the demonstrators. in defiance of brute force, the afro-american youth heroically fought back in self-defence, hurling fire bombs and rocks at the police in the downtown district.

in peoria, illinois, the afro-americans were enraged by the police eviction of two black women from a housing project. on the evening of july 23, about 200 afro-american youth gathered in front of the housing project in protest against the police outrage. when attacked by the police who even opened fire at them, the afro-american youth hit back with fire bombs and bricks. some valiant black people also took up arms in resistance. on the same evening, afro-american struggles against violent repression broke out in several districts in the city. on july 24, the reactionary authorities imposed a curfew on all youth under 21 and banned the sale of gasoline to prevent afro-americans from making fire bombs to carry out resistance.

the afro-americans in cairo, illinois, who have a glorious tradition of struggle, once again took up arms on the evening of july 23 against persecution by the reactionary authorities. they fought with the police late into the night. cairo is a small city with half of its population being afro-americans. last year the afro-americans in this city took up arms on several occasions in heroic resistance to the fascist suppression by the reactionary authorities.

the fascist rule of the nixon administration is arousing strong resistance from the broad masses of the afro-americans. according to incomplete statistics, since the end of may, afro-americans have risen against violent repression in over 20 cities. at present, the afro-american struggle is gaining momentum in various parts of the united states. it will undoubtedly deal heavier blows to the reactionary rule of u.s. imperialism.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

WAR PREPAREDNESS

Revolutionary People Can Surely Defeat the Aggressor

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, August 2, 1970)

There was a mammoth reception in the capital yesterday in celebration of the 43rd anniversary of the birthday of the Chinese PLA. Huang Yung-sheng, Chief of General Staff, made an important speech at the reception, in which he analyzed the current world situation and pointed out that US imperialism was struggling in its death-bed in an attempt to repartition the world with social imperialism. He called upon the people of all countries to be prepared for the danger of a new world war.

Huang Yung-sheng pointed out: The war cries of imperialism will not frighten people who firmly persevere in revolution. If only they firmly persevere in prolonged armed struggle and revolutionary struggle, the people of all countries will surely be able to defeat aggression.

The day before, the two central newspapers and one magazine called upon the whole nation in their editorial to follow Chairman Mao's teaching, "Sharpen vigilance, guard the motherland," and make all preparations against imperialist and social imperialist aggression and any surprise attack.

The world revolutionary situation is excellent at present. US imperialism and social imperialism, the two "super powers," have both fallen into unprecedented difficulties. They are both heavily surrounded by the people of the world and by their own people.

However, imperialism will absolutely not change its aggressive nature because of its defeat. Countless recent facts show that in order to shake off their crisis, they are both madly expanding armament and preparing for war, stretching their hands everywhere.

Premier Chou En-lai pointed out in a recent statement to a French correspondent: "The danger of big powers starting a world war still exists. We must be prepared."

Socialist China, holding high the anti-imperialist, anti-revisionist revolutionary banner, is a thorn in the flesh of the two arch imperialisms. The two central newspapers and one magazine reveal in their editorial that they "dream of annexing and partitioning China one day."

This revelation is of course based on fact.

With regard to the US imperialists, they still forcibly occupy our territory of Taiwan, continue to arm the Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang, plan to use Japan, Pak and Chiang as their tools of aggression, and ceaselessly carry out military provocation against China, Korea and other Asian countries.

With regard to the social imperialists, they are still greedily and insatiably watching our territory and never slackening for a single day their preparations for attacking China.

The social imperialists say that they do not threaten China. Our two central newspapers and one magazine have raised three questions in an editorial: (1) Why assemble such massive military strength in areas near our frontiers? (2) Why move such massive armed forces into another country adjacent to China? (3) Why so frenziedly take military measures and point the spearhead of offensive at China?

In front of these three facts the wolfish ambitions of social imperialism are only too apparent.

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng points out that China is strengthening war preparations entirely for defensive purposes. If the enemy dares to invade any place in our great motherland, he will surely be resolutely, thoroughly, cleanly, and totally wiped out. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 6, 1970 No. 4712

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY CONSOLIDATION

Strive To Join the Party Wholly Ideologically and To Be Advanced Elements of the Proletariat

- experience gained by Shenyang People's Paper Mill in continuing to tightly grasp ideological readjustment after conducting Party consolidation

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 16, 1970)

The Party branch of People's Paper Mill of Shenyang continues to carry out ideological rectification of its Party members and teaches them to conduct themselves according to the five requirements for Party members and remold their world outlook, so they may "ideologically" join the Party.--SCMP Ed.

The Party branch of Shenyang People's Paper Mill firmly upholds the Party's proletarian advanced character and the high standards set for advanced elements of the proletariat. After the Party consolidation in the past year and more, it keeps on putting ideological readjustment in the first position. In view of the different conditions of the Party members, it teaches them to impose stern demands on themselves in accordance with the five requirements for communists, to consciously remold their world outlook and to strive to join the Party wholly ideologically. It has scored remarkable results and created a great deal of experience in this concern.

helped him judge himself by the standard of an advanced element of the proletariat. He was taught an impressive lesson, restored his fighting youth, courageously fought against the class enemies, the "Left" and rightist erroneous ideas and the non-proletarian ideas in his mind. He became an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the whole mill.

Teaching the Party Members To Draw Experience and Lessons from History and To See Clearly the Orientation of Sustained Revolution

A few of the Party members of this mill made mistakes before and during the great cultural revolution, and some of them even made serious mistakes. After their study of the Party consolidation and Party building and with the help of the broad revolutionary masses, they saw their mistakes and heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. They actively made progress politically and worked seriously and dutifully. Some comrades of the Party branch of the mill thought that these Party members had been deeply touched and educated during the Party consolidation and would not make mistakes again, so that they cherished blind optimism and did not help these Party members very well in translating their former mistakes into a motive force spurring themselves to advance continuously. As a result, some comrades showed setbacks ideologically.

In view of this problem, the Party branch and the PLA's support-the-Left personnel stationed in this mill repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's concerned teachings, analyzed and studied the causes of the setbacks in the thinking of some of the Party members, and gave those Party members who had made mistakes further help in conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and the relevant passages in Vice Chairman Lin's political report to the Party's "9th Congress."

In relation to the history of the international communist movement, the history of the struggle between the two lines in our Party in the past four decades and more, the history of dictatorship of the proletariat after the nationwide liberation, the history of the great cultural revolution in the past four years and the history of their growth, the Party branch helped Party members put themselves in the examination, summing up their experience and clearing away the main obstacles hindering them from continuing revolution.

In summing up historical experience, they asked each of the Party members to take part in it, so that "the problems of one might be analyzed by all others, the experience of one might be summed up by all others, and the lessons learned by one might be learned by all others," and so that they might promote each other and make progress together. This taught the Party members and the masses an impressive lesson of Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After being admitted into the leading group of the workshop, one of the cadres who was a Party member and had made a serious mistake in the past fostered the living idea of "burying himself in work and keeping his mouth shut and dodging the problems" when he met difficulties in work and was "rebuffed." The leading member of the Party branch got together with him to study Chairman Mao's works and the new Party Constitution and helped him to see why he made mistakes in the past, how he should correct mistakes at present and how he should advance in broad strides in the future and to correctly learn lessons from history.

He also led him further to sharply criticize the "theory of joining the Party to be an official" and "theory that it is a loss to be a cadre" in relation to his actual thinking. After this profound study, this cadre laid down his ideological load. Usually, he went in the fore to study Mao Tse-tung's thought, to grasp revolution and promote production, to boldly take responsibility for work. He advanced in the face of difficulty, picked heavy loads to carry and perseveringly refrained from the "three-separation." He played the role of an advanced element of the proletariat as a vanguard and model. He was unanimously praised by the masses.

Teaching Party Members To Bear in Mind the Great Aim of Revolution and To Devote Their Whole Lives to the Struggle for Communism

In the ranks of Party members in the People's Paper Mill, some were old workers who had suffered bitterly in the old society and had deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao and incomparably warm love for the socialist society, and some others were old models for the past years and enjoyed very high prestige among the masses. In this new situation, the Party branch discovered that once the comrades had made some achievements, they would easily be satisfied and foster the ideas that they were "almost perfect" and were "passable" and, consequently, failed to take a broad stride on the road of continuing revolution.

In view of this situation, the Party branch and the support-the-Left personnel repeatedly studied this passage in the General Program of the new Party Constitution: "The basic program of the Communist Party of China is the complete overthrow of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes, the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat in place of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and the triumph of socialism over capitalism. The ultimate aim of the Party is the realization of communism." They deeply understood that: Realization of communism is the far-reaching revolutionary ideal of every communist. Forgetting this ultimate aim means losing the orientation and may result in falling behind in the road of sustained revolution. In their opinion, some Party members easily fostered the ideas that they were "almost perfect" and were "passable" when they had made some achievements because they did not often think of the far-reaching aims of revolution.

The Party branch specially organized these Party members to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Our effort at present is aimed at the great target in the future. Losing this great target, we cannot be communists. Relaxing

our effort today, however, we also are no communists," and to conscientiously study the General Program of the new Party Constitution, and educated them profoundly in the great target of the revolution and induced them to consider the main aspects and bear in their minds the great revolutionary target of the emancipation of mankind as a whole, to take a vantage point and see the political responsibilities of the communists, and to work in a down-to-earth manner and integrate the effort at present with the great target of the future.

One of the old workers was an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Liaoning Province. He had been an old pace-setter for many years and was considered unanimously by the masses as a distinguished communist. During the great cultural revolution, he closely followed Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and bravely defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. He attended the National Day celebrations and gloriously joined the procession reviewed by great leader Chairman Mao. After being admitted into the leading group of the new Party branch, he gradually fostered the idea "keep the advanced title and maintain honor."

In view of this state of affairs, the Party branch helped him to conscientiously study the relevant parts of the General Program of the new Party Constitution and educated him in the great target of the revolution.

Meanwhile, it also induced him to go amid the masses to extensively seek opinions and modestly listen to their criticism and, taking the heroes as a mirror, to examine his shortcomings in ideological revolutionization.

He said: "The communists do not make revolution for maintaining their personal honor but for winning emancipation of mankind as a whole. To realize communism, I must fight every day, every month, every year and for the rest of my life. I shall never be a half-baked revolutionary."

Bearing in his mind the great target of revolution, he worked hard to study and apply Chairman Mao's thought in a living way, always imposed stern demands on himself in accordance with the standards set for the advanced elements of the proletariat. Whenever he made an achievement, he examined his thinking once. Whenever he was commended by the higher authority, he made effort to find his shortcomings. He remained modest and prudent, was never complacent but marched forward in great strides along the road of sustained revolution.

Teaching the Party Members To Strive To Remold Their World Outlook and To Join the Party Ideologically

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The change of world outlook is something fundamental." The Party branch of Shenyang People's Paper Mill has learned from the practice of struggle that, in the course of continuing to tightly grasp ideological readjustment, it is possible for every communist to really join the Party ideologically if only he is taught to take himself a part of the force in the revolution as well as an object of the revolution, to destroy the bourgeois world outlook and to establish the proletarian world outlook.

In handling the question of remolding the new Party members' thinking, the Party branch of this mill for some time had some mistaken ideas and felt that the new Party members were advanced elements selected by the Party members and the masses of the whole mill and each of them was a piece of good stainless "steel" and had good stuff. For this reason, it once neglected remolding of the new Party members' world outlook. Under this situation, some new Party members only made revolution against other people and did not revolutionize themselves. Eroded by non-proletarian ideas of various shapes and colors, they fostered individualist ideas, arrogance and complacency and were alienated from the masses. After analyzing this situation, the Party branch realized that the new Party members had been recruited organizationally but they must be given further help in "getting rid of the stale and taking in the fresh" ideologically, so that they could join the Party not only organizationally, but also ideologically.

The Party branch set up a special study class for the new Party members leading them to study, as a permanent reminder, the "five requirements" for communists laid down in the new Party Constitution, to sharply criticize the "theory of merging the public with the private" promoted by Liu Shao-ch'i and to vigorously fight the bourgeois "selfishness" in their minds.

There was a new Party member in this mill. After joining the Party, he slackened remolding of his thinking and could not correctly treat himself. Especially after taking the leading post, he gradually divorced himself from labor and from the masses and fostered arrogance and complacency. The Party branch and the PLA's support-the-Left personnel helped him to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and the new Party Constitution and to review the lesson that some Party members and cadres slackened ideological remolding, threw away their styles of modesty and prudence, failed to withstand the attacks by the bourgeois ideas and eventually committed mistakes. This made him understand that, in making revolution, one must also revolutionize oneself, otherwise one would not continue to make revolution.

Cherishing a strong desire to remold his world outlook, he marched in broad strides and went amid the masses to listen to their criticism, taking this criticism as a strong motive force for promoting remolding of his thinking. He took the conscious correction of his shortcomings and mistakes as an important mark of remolding of his world outlook. He imposed stern demands on himself. He was praised by the masses.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's line of Party building, the Party branch of Shenyang People's Paper Mill continuously strengthened Party consolidation and Party building ideologically, thereby making the Party members greatly heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness of sustained revolution. The Party members impose stern demands on themselves in accordance with the five requirements for communists laid down in the new Party Constitution and vie with one another in acting as an advanced element of the

proletariat. Forty-five percent of the Party members in the whole mill became activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The Party branch fully plays its role as a fighting citadel and becomes an advanced group in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Liaoning Province. The masses praise the Party organization as "a fighting team in class struggle and a vanguard force in continuing revolution." (Based on NCNA dispatch from Shenyang)

* * *

RE-EDUCATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

New Problem of Studying Again

- Cadres sent down to Shihtzu commune, Te-an hsien, Kiangsi Province, led intellectual youths gone down to the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, July 9, 1970)

(Our own dispatch) In order to enhance further the role of cadres sent down to lower levels, the Kiangsi Provincial Revolutionary Committee stipulated explicitly that in addition to receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants cadres sent down to lower levels must assist the leaderships of communes and production brigades as well as the poor and lower-middle peasants to do a good job in the work on intellectual youths sent down to the countryside and conscientiously implement Chairman Mao's great instructions "It is very necessary for the intellectual youths to go down to the countryside to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants."

In accordance with this spirit, the revolutionary committee of Shihtzu commune, Te-an hsien organized into groups cadres, teachers and medical personnel sent down to lower levels as well as intellectual youths sent down to the countryside, with cadres sent down to lower levels in charge of administrative leadership and poor and lower-middle peasants in charge of political leadership. The groups were directly sent to production teams to live and study collectively. The commune, production brigades and production teams set up re-education groups consisting of representatives from the poor and lower-middle peasants, commune and production brigade cadres, cadres sent down to lower levels and intellectual youths to take charge of overall leadership.

Practice during the past year or so proved that this method was very effective. It made it possible for the poor and lower-middle peasants to re-educate the intellectual youths better, enabled cadres sent down to lower levels to enrich the content of re-study and enabled the intellectual youths to do a better job in taking root in the countryside and receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

To Do a Good Job in Leading the Intellectual Youths We Must First Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Arm the Heads of Cadres Sent Down to Lower Levels

After the cadres sent to lower levels arrived at the countryside they did not have sufficient understanding at first toward the glorious task of leading the intellectual youths well. Some of them thought this task would increase their burden and affect their own participation in manual labor and receiving of re-education; therefore they were "unwilling to shoulder that responsibility." Others were afraid that when they failed

to lead the intellectual youths well they might make mistakes and the small generals might rebel; so they thought "it is better to ask for less trouble." The commune revolutionary committee thought such ideas reflected the fact that cadres sent to lower levels failed to have a clear understanding of the significance of the intellectual youths' going down to the countryside and that they lacked the sense of responsibility toward the fostering of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. In order to lead the intellectual youths well we must first use Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the cadres sent to lower levels to heighten their self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and fostering successors to the revolutionary cause.

In order to do so the commune revolutionary committee held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes for cadres sent down to lower levels and organized them to review Chairman Mao's relevant teaching so as to make them realize that to strive to use Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line to lead the intellectual youths well and foster successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause "is an extremely important question concerning the destiny and matter of life or death for the Party and the State. This is a hundred-year, thousand-year and ten-thousand-year plan of the proletarian revolutionary cause." No Communist Party member and no revolutionary cadre should consider this a "burden"; instead they should actively and self-consciously do this work well. The willingness to do this work well is a standard for judging whether a cadre is loyal to Chairman Mao and whether his consciousness in the struggle between the two lines is high enough.

Communist Party member Lin Shu-sen, a cadre sent down to lower levels, energetically struggled against self-interest in the study class, heightened his consciousness in leading the intellectual youths well and fostering successors to the revolutionary cause, and happily shouldered the heavy responsibility of leading the intellectual youths well. From then on he ate, lived, labored, studied, struggled against self-interest and repudiated revisionism together with the intellectual youths and became greatly concerned with the growth of the youths.

One of the intellectual youths who was with him failed to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and was restless about settling down in the production brigade in the countryside as a result of the influence of anarchism. Lin Shu-sen saw that this was a struggle between us and the bourgeoisie to win over the younger generation and decided to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide him back onto the track of proletarian revolution. He held heart-to-heart talks with this youth repeatedly. When he discovered that this youth had a strong desire to join the army he guided him by grasping this active factor. He pointed out to this youth that he should give first priority to a firm and correct political orientation and pointed out to him the mistake of the anarchist tendency and its grave peril by speaking to him about his own experience in executing the "three main rules of discipline" and "eight points for attention" in the unit. This youth was then enlightened and began to make progress rapidly.

Lin Shu-sen himself was also greatly enlightened and said: In the past we led troops to direct the revolution against Chiang Kai-shek in order to seize political power. Now we lead the intellectual youths well to direct the revolution against "self-interest" and "revisionism" in order to consolidate the regime and liberate all mankind. Both tasks are undeniable responsibilities of a revolutionary cadre.

To Lead the Intellectual Youths Well Cadres Sent Down to Lower Levels Must First Become Good Pupils of the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

At the beginning groups of some twenty or thirty cadres sent down to lower levels and intellectual youths gathered together in Shihtzu commune and conducted activities independently with the production brigade as the unit. All matters, big or small, concerning the intellectual youths were solved by cadres sent down to lower levels. Both the intellectual youths and cadres sent down to lower levels had little contact with the poor and lower-middle peasants. This changed the job of cadres sent down to lower levels to help the poor and lower-middle peasants lead the intellectual youths well. They now replaced the poor and lower-middle peasants in re-educating the intellectual youths.

Upon discovering this situation the poor and lower-middle peasants pointed out incisively: "You have been working so busily, but you did not have anything to do with us." Criticism from the poor and lower-middle peasants made the cadres sent down to lower levels think profoundly: How can we give prominence to the role of leadership and activeness of the poor and lower-middle peasants in the work of leading the intellectual youths?

With this question in mind they studied Chairman Mao's teaching "All cadres of the Party and State are common laborers, not overlords sitting on the heads of the people. Through participation in collective productive labor the cadres maintain a regular, close and most extensive contact with the working people," and realized that the phenomenon of replacing the poor and lower-middle peasants in leading the intellectual youths was in reality a reflection of the "theory that the masses are backward," by which one considered oneself to be wiser than the poor and lower-middle peasants. To truly lead the intellectual youths along the correct line we must lead them to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants directly and cadres sent down to lower levels must shed their airs and be the poor and lower-middle peasants' respectful pupils.

From then on their groups became smaller and went directly among the poor and lower-middle peasants in the production teams, with each cadre sent down to the lower level and each intellectual youth taking a poor and lower-middle peasant as their teacher. Cadres sent down to lower levels regularly and actively reported their own living ideas and those of the intellectual youths to the poor and lower-middle peasants and discussed with the poor and lower-middle peasants about methods to educate and lead the intellectual youths well. This enabled cadres sent down to lower levels

and intellectual youths to have more contact with the poor and lower-middle peasants, learn from their advanced thoughts and advanced deeds in a more direct manner, and receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants in a better way.

When an unprecedented cold wave in spring last year affected the cows in Shihtzu commune, an old poor peasant quietly used his raincoat to cover up the window of a cow shed. A cadre sent down to lower levels was greatly moved when he saw this. This cadre worked for the landlord in the past. Later he joined the PLA and finally was demobilized and became a cadre for several years in the countryside. At the time when he was sent down to lower levels he thought that he had already been a peasant and a soldier and so he should not be the kind to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. And it was only now that he really discovered the ideological gap between his own ideas and those of the poor and lower-middle peasants. So he also silently used his military overcoat to cover up the cow which suffered most from the cold.

After three of the female intellectual youths of this production team learned about this model act of the old poor peasant and this cadre sent down to lower levels they also consciously used their own comforters to protect the cows and indicated that they would follow the example of the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres and serve the State and collective without regard to their own interests. The poor and lower-middle peasants said happily: Now we have grasped the living ideas of the cadres and intellectual youths. We are able to see their manifestations and sense their feelings. It is like having a handful of seeds sown among us.

We Must Lead the Intellectual Youths Well in the Fundamental Matters of Living Study and Living Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought and the Conscientious Transformation of the World Outlook

Chairman Mao pointed out: "How can we tell whether a youth is revolutionary and what standard do we use to judge them? There is only one standard, that is to see if he is willing to combine and actually combines himself with the broad masses of peasants and workers." Cadres sent down to Shihtzu commune thought that to lead the intellectual youths well we must first organize them to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, truly establish the idea of combining themselves with the workers and peasants unconditionally, whole-heartedly and permanently, place their roots in the countryside and conscientiously transform their world outlook.

In order to do so cadres sent down to Shihtzu commune repeatedly organized the intellectual youths to study "Orientation for the Youth Movement" and energetically repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of going to school to become a bureaucrat" and "theory of going down to the countryside to get a veneer of gold." Many old cadres

used their own personal experience to demonstrate the truth that if intellectual elements do not combine themselves with the workers and peasants, nothing can be accomplished.

In the past there was an intellectual youth who was the son of a cadre and thought that he had the "right root and a red sprout." As a result he failed to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants humbly. One of the cadres sent to the lower levels who was with him recalled his own experience when he saw this: Before the liberation he worked for a landlord for more than ten years. After the liberation he was emancipated and became the master and a cadre. He became a bigger and bigger "official" and got higher and higher pay. Finally he practiced serious "three-separation" and almost went through "peaceful evolution." In order to stop this youth from going astray he held heart-to-heart talks with him and told him about his own sorrowful family history and his ideological changes after the liberation. Then he studied Chairman Mao's five standards concerning successors with him, energetically repudiated "Liu's" poison of "theory of labor punishment" and encouraged him to get rid of the burden of "spontaneous redness" and consciously receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. Later he held many more talks with this youth who became better and better everyday.

In the aspect of manual labor, cadres sent down to lower levels also took the initiative to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants. They were always the first ones to perform heavy tasks and educated the intellectual youths to establish the idea of farming for the revolution. They also spoke freely about the promising prospects of the socialist new countryside to encourage the intellectual youths to establish their ambition and will to build up the socialist new countryside whole-heartedly.

Cadres sent down to this commune also paid careful attention to the livelihood of the intellectual youths.

As We Lead the Intellectual Youths We Must Also Pay Attention To Learning from Them

"Youths are the most active and most vigorous force of all the forces in society. They are most willing to learn and least conservative. This is especially true during the socialist phase."

Cadres sent down to Shihtzu commune paid great attention to learning from the good aspects of the intellectual youths humbly as they led them in order to promote their own ideological revolutionization.

There was a reactionary fellow in this commune who did not allow any one to come near his family grave. Cadres sent down to lower levels were not very alert about this but the intellectual youths thought there must be something "fishy." They pulled down the tombstone and discovered that there was another stone slab with inscriptions of several generations of reactionary history of this family. By exploring further the intellectual

youths discovered an "account of changing the political order" written on a piece of white cloth. This incident profoundly educated the cadres sent down to lower levels who indicated that they must learn from the intellectual youths' revolutionary spirit of daring to act.

The high degree of zeal and activeness of the intellectual youths toward revolutionary work also had a good influence on the cadres sent down to lower levels. In addition to whole-heartedly teaching the offspring of the poor and lower-middle peasants well, a "bare-footed teacher" of a production brigade also actively made use of after school hours and Sundays to take part in collective manual labor in the production team. He indicated that "although the post has been changed, my determination and action to receive re-education will never change." All these made the cadres sent down to lower levels feel: The small generals are challenging us! If we do not strive to advance, we shall lag behind the small generals!

* * *

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Mass Technical Innovations Movement Brings Tremendous Changes in Peking Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1970)

the workers and revolutionary technicians of the peking no. 1 general machinery plant are studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way, firmly grasping revolutionary mass criticism and undertaking a mass technical innovations movement that has greatly speeded up production.

this plant has made over 300 comparatively big technical innovations in the past two years and trial-produced many new products. some of that are up to advanced world levels. it fulfilled the 1968 production plan 103 days ahead of schedule and the 1969 plan 107 days in advance. the plant completed 70 per cent of this year's production plan in the first six months. equipment made by the plant itself during the past two years is 25 per cent more than its existing equipment in 1968, and the productive capacity has been at least doubled. the monthly output of air compressors, the main product, has risen five-fold, compared with before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

this plant was a small one repairing steam rollers with some one hundred workers at the time of liberation. thanks to the efforts of the workers, it has grown into a medium-sized plant which produces a great variety of items.

the revolutionary workers and technicians in this plant adhered to the principles of self-reliance and hard struggle, undertook a mass technical innovations movement, and scored some achievements before the great proletarian cultural revolution. but under the revisionist line in running enterprises pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi who clamoured for "specialists run factories", the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, a handful of the bourgeois technical "authorities" were in strict control of production and technical matters. they tried to control, check and suppress the workers and obstruct the workers from making technical innovations and thus holding production back. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary workers and technicians broke with the restrictions of the bourgeois technical "authorities". after the founding of the plant revolutionary committee in february 1968, the committee, in line with chairman mao's great teaching "the masses have boundless creative power", aroused the masses to action and at once launched a people's war for technical innovations.

the bourgeois technical "authorities" wasted two years in trying to trial-produce a kind of broaching machine, brushing aside the workers. in sharp contrast, chang chi-tsung and some other veteran workers trial-produced a broaching machine by using waste materials in only 24 days, backed up by the revolutionary committee of the plant. grasping this, the revolutionary committee held a on-the-spot meeting where workers saw the machine turn out high-quality products and they sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies of liu shao-chi, such as "let specialists run the factories" and "trailing behind at a snail's pace". the meeting fired the revolutionary workers' revolutionary drive for self-reliance and hard struggle. growing numbers of workers threw themselves into the technical innovations movement. the foundry workers

fully displayed their revolutionary drive and achieved pneumatic-driven moulding and mechanization of their work within just six months. this completely changed their foundry workshop which was formally dusty and hot, and reduced labour intensity. daily output has increased fourfold.

a down-to-earth technical innovations movement is now going full steam ahead in the plant. every workshop, section, shift or group has set up a mass organization for technical innovations.

the workers of the first section of the no. 2 workshop which has the heaviest task in the plant in production made 15 special machines in a few months. the equipment was doubled and the productive capacity increased three times. then in the no. 3 workshop, the workers relied on invincible mao tsetung thought in making a 300-ton friction press in two and half months of hard work. this enabled the workshop to increase the output of some stamped products from several times to dozens of times that had been previously done by hand. the workers said: "this is a great victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

the revolutionary workers have come to understand that only by unswervingly carrying out chairman mao's principle "be self-reliant, work hard, do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind", can industrial production be raised with greater, faster, better and more economical results and can science and technology catch up with and surpass advanced world levels.

the revolutionary workers of the first section of the no. 1 workshop, using scrap material, turned out a double-sided milling machine within 18 days. it only cost some 1,000 yuan. it is easy to operate, and is at least twice as efficient as the imported planer miller or universal milling machine which cost 300,000 yuan each. its output is stable.

the revolutionary workers of the plant broke with foreign conventions, and after several months of hard work, trial-manufactured a new type of camera with unique characteristics. this camera is simple to make, and easy to operate and its cost is low. it meets the technical requirements for steady, even, accurate and noiseless operation. thus they made a new contribution to china's film industry.

Vigorous Mass Movement for Technical Innovations in Northeast China Province

(NCNA-English Shenyang, July 28, 1970)

workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians in the northeast china province of liaoning have launched a technical transformation drive in old enterprises and made many new technical achievements, thus making new contributions to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

in doing so, they have held high the great banner of the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company" and vehemently criticized the slavish compradoor philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

liaoning province is an old industrial base. liu shao-chi and his agents in the past pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running enterprises, advocated the slavish compradoor philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and took backward equipment, technological processes and techniques as inviolable. they would not allow the workers to make technical innovations and improvements. this seriously hampered the initiative and creativeness of the workers and prevented the old enterprises from raising their production and technical level quickly.

since the beginning of this year, the workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians, with the revolutionary pride to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland, have launched a fierce struggle to break with foreign conventions and all irrational rules and regulations that hampered the development of productive force, vigorously innovated and transformed backward and out-dated technological processes, equipment and products and created new ones up to advanced levels. this has brought great changes in many old enterprises.

cherishing lofty aspirations, the iron and steel workers of the province made more than 90 fairly big technical innovations within several months. after introducing advanced smelting techniques for large open hearth furnaces, electric furnaces and blast furnaces, they have drastically cut down the time for each heat and the consumption of coke greatly in smelting iron. they speedily reached or surpassed the advanced levels for all technical quotas. after renovating the old equipment, the steel workers successfully produced many new varieties of steel including coil silicon steel sheets, thus filling in some blank spots in the production of steel materials.

while making innovations on a large number of clumsy out-dated installations, the workers in the machine building departments, displaying the revolutionary spirit of seizing the day and seizing the hour, have trial-produced a number of new products, including the multiple spindle automatic lathe, the tungfanghung no. 8 boring machine with hydraulic transmission, the 104 type asynchronous alternate current electric motor, the tower-type large axial-flow ventilator and the tube-type single-beam bridge crane. these products are characterized by their good properties, high efficiency, small size and low cost. they are of great significance in accelerating the development of the national economy.

the revolutionary workers in the oil, coal-mining, chemicals, electricity, light and textile industries

have multiplied the productivity of old equipment thanks to technical innovations. machines for growing crystals, important equipment in the electronics industry, have been made, which help raise the output of silicon material quickly.

new electronic techniques have now been introduced in the metallurgical, electrical and machine building departments, greatly raising the technical level.

in no. 2 oil plant in fushun, one of china's big modern oil refineries, the revolutionary workers firmly took hold of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and roundly criticized the revisionist fallacies such as the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace peddled by liu shao-chi and his agents. displaying the proletarian dauntless revolutionary spirit and scientific approach, the workers succeeded in making more than a dozen major technical innovations within a short time and trial-produced three new products needed by the country.

the anshan and penchi iron and steel companies and many big enterprises in shenyang, fushun, penchi, fuhsin and chinchou have also made outstanding achievements in the vigorous technical innovations mass movement in the past few months. this has greatly raised the productive capacity.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "in socialist revolution and socialist construction we must adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." acting upon this teaching, the party organizations and the revolutionary committees at all levels in liaoning industrial departments and enterprises have full faith in the masses and rely on them in the technical innovations movement. "three-in-one" technical innovation groups were organized in many factories. these are composed of veteran workers, revolutionary leading cadres and technical personnel, with the workers as the main force. socialist co-operation was introduced between factories and enterprises to make some major technical innovations and technical transformations. one success was achieved after another in this way. in the first half of this year, total industrial output value for the province was 16 per cent higher than last year's corresponding period. the output of many of the chief industrial products also increased by big margins and quality was constantly raised.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Delegation of National United Front of Kampuchea and Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Arrives in Peking After Concluding Its Visit to Laotian Liberated Areas

(NCNA-English Peking, July 28, 1970)

the delegation of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of the national union of cambodia with dr. ngo hou, member of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and minister of public health, religious and social affairs of the royal government of national union, as its head, and general duong sam ol, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and minister of military equipment and armament, as its deputy head, arrived in peking this afternoon by plane, after its visit to the laotian liberated areas from july 19 to 25 at the invitation of the central committee of the laotian patriotic front.

the members of the delegation include prince norodom yuvaneath, son of the cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, and responsible members of some departments under the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia.

han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister was present at the airport to welcome the delegation.

also present at the airport to welcome the delegation were:

keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china; and

huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues Special Message to Khmer Military Men Serving Lon Nol Regime

(NCNA-English Peking, July 28, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, issued today a "special message to the khmer military men serving the lon nol regime". the message calls on these military men to leave the traitors' troops and come over to the national united front of kampuchea and its national liberation army so as to fight against u.s. imperialism and for the overthrow and annihilation of the lon nol-sirik matak regime. the full text of the special message reads as follows:

i address the present message by radio to the military men who are serving the regime of lon nol.

i ask them to meditate on what i am going to say to them.

those who were already in service at the time when i was in the nation probably remember my warning given to our army many a time.

certain higher officers were dissatisfied with my rejection of aid from the u.s. imperialists, which had many conditions.

these officers are today the most enthusiastic "supporters" of lon nol-sirik matak, for they have never thought of anything but their personal interests. they never stooped regretting the american aid which served their own interests so well.

as for such regrets, i tried to explain that such aid not only was detrimental to the higher interests of our motherland and our people, but also very dangerous to the life of our military men and therefore to the future of their families.

our military men of that time probably remember my words: "if we persist in getting aid from the u.s. imperialists, our higher officers will surely have spacious homes, luxury automobiles, our soldiers will surely receive better arms, modern equipment, handsome uniforms, our elite will surely line their pockets with dollars, but in exchange of these material advantages, we would have to renounce our national independence, neutrality, progress, territorial integrity and honour, and what concerns you particularly, peace and the security of our national defence. our military men would then be used by the bellicose u.s. imperialists as 'cannon fodder' in the war they impose on the indo-chinese peoples in order to impose their neo-colonialist domination on these peoples and on the other asian peoples whose resources and economic potential they exploit shamelessly."

i added this: "if our army consents to remain poor by refusing to sell itself to u.s. imperialism and by maintaining our policy of neutrality, we will have no need for a powerful army because we will not have war. besides, the wives, children and parents of our military men will not have any anxiety about the life of the military men.

"but if we take american aid, the life of our soldiers and officers will not be long, it will end very soon in catastrophe, and the wives, children and parents of those killed would then be plunged into the worse misfortune.

"what would be the use then of the shower of u.s. dollars, the luxury cars, the spacious homes, the handsome uniforms and the ultra-modern arms at a time when, because of the war brought by the u.s.a., life became hell for the recipients of these 'benefits'?"

today, our compatriots see the things very clearly. my forecast has proved completely correct as regards the catastrophic and extremely painful consequences of accepting again u.s. aid.

the military chiefs and intellectuals of the lon nol-sirik matak clique would not believe me. they described as "treason for the advantage of communism and the red vietnamese" my policy of independence, neutrality, territorial integrity, peace and progress which, in the course of the past 15 years, brought beneficial results in all aspects of national life.

these military chiefs and intellectuals proclaim that march 18, 1970 should go down in history as "the day of national deliverance from the despotism of sihanouk" and "the day opening an era of liberty, prosperity, happinesss, peace (sic), glory" ... in a word "the golden age" for the country, the people and the military men.

but you, military compatriots, have you seen, after march 18, 1970, the "liberty, prosperity, happiness, peace, glory", this "golden age" which your masters promised you?

it is true that in phnom penh, lon nol, sirik matak and and company with their families lead the life of all mighty dictators, of a "croesus" who lacks nothing: immense fortune, zealous courtiers, happiness and security.

it is true that, as a saigonese colonel told international press, the generals of lon nol, men of the srey saman type, each have three luxury motor cars and lead a life of debauchery and drunkenness.

it is true that lon nol and company have lined their pockets with dollars and grant themselves the right to travel endlessly, going from paris to bangkok, from djakarta to manila, from seoul to taipei, from tokyo to new york, etc...

it is true that the puppet "head of state" of lon nol and sirik matak, cheng heng and his family, were given the privilege of occupying the state palace which i had built to receive heads of state or governments friendly to cambodia, as well as occupying my own home.

but, with the exception of this handful of traitorous "leaders", what advantage has our motherland, our people and military men of lower levels received from this "historic" day of march 18, 1970?

when i was among you all, our kampuchea enjoyed a complete independence which enabled it to treat as equals all the powers of the "free" world, of the socialist camp and of the non-allied camp.

today this kampuchea has been transformed into a veritable foreign colony with as many as three masters: u.s. imperialism, the saigonese "government" of thieu-ky, and the bangkok "government" of thanom kittikachorn-praphas charusathien.

when i was in the country, our territorial integrity was recognized and respected by all countries.

today, our temple of preah vihear is in the hands of the thais coming from bangkok with the official approval of lon nol.

the thais henceforth have the right to exploit at their pleasure and extensively the natural resources, maritime in particular, of our province of koh kong, under an agreement concluded in phnom penh between lon nol and charusathien.

the vietnamese of the thieu-ky clique, for their part, have entered into possession of our coastal islands facing kep and ream, islands which on my instructions our royal navy had always succeeded in defending. today, it is the navies of saigon and of the u.s. which control them, just as they control our territorial waters, our coast from kampot, kep, ream to kompong som, and our rivers, the mekong, bassac, tonle sap as far as to phnom penh, where very soon the thailand marine will join them.

the vietnamese of the thieu-ky clique consider as their "fief" a good part of our provinces. not lagging behind, the thais have already begun to send their troops into preah vihear province and plan to send them later to oddar meanchey, battambang and siemreap. according to foreign observers and the diplomatic corps, lon nol and sirik matak have less territorial power than the former governors of phnom penh. recently lon nol and sirik matak, with their puppet cheng heng, were singularly humiliated by "president" thieu of saigon who received them at neak luang, instead of going to see them at phnom penh, as if cambodia belonged to thieu and not to the khmer people. this has been carefully noted by the western press. afp wrote on this subject (cable dated july 19): "people ask for the reasons for this violation of the rules of diplomacy and they point out that the president (thieu) did not go to phnom penh but received the khmer authorities at neak luang on their own soil, while things should have been done the opposite."

and this is what the lon nol clique calls "defence of the independence, dignity and territorial integrity of the motherland" exclamation

what "positive" things have the military men who serve lon nol obtained since march 18, 1970, as far as their personal interests go?

x

x x

those who helped lon nol succeed in his coup d'etat have all been promoted one grade. today one therefore sees a great number of generals who throw their weight around in the cities.

in regard to these promotions, i am glad for the military men of low grades whose pay was very modest.

the lon nol clique is not in general short of money to pay the mercenaries because it has sold to the american millionaires the independence, neutrality and the territorial integrity of cambodia.

but the national economy is by no means doing brilliantly.

lon nol and company claim that it was already in a "catastrophic state under sihanouk". however, the whole world now knows that it foundered only after march 18.

afp, in a cable last june, carried this news: "the country's economy has been slowed down for three months."

the american magazine "newsweek", in a july 1970 issue, wrote: "the country's shattered economy ... foreign reserves are dwindling rapidly; and the government is printing new currency at the rate of 10 million dollars a month."

the so-called pay raise for soldiers in lon nol's service is nothing but a swindle. the national economy being in a complete mess, the reserves in foreign currency being exhausted, the price of consumer goods is soaring, and the bank notes are not worth the paper on which they were printed.

lon nol sirik matak, however, have not lost heart, and they ask the washington government for exhorbitant "financial aid" as the price of their treason.

the american agency u.p.i. on july 16 revealed: "according to cambodian finance minister op kim ang, the lon nol government has already asked the united states for cash grants totalling more than 127 million u.s. dollars."

i hope that part of this 127 million u.s. dollars will be given to the 100,000 military men who are going to die so that lon nol sirik matak can continue to "reign" peacefully in phnom penh.

no matter what, the military men should meditate on the execrable and catastrophic character of the mission the lon nol regime and his american masters give them.

people in other countries die in defence of the national independence or the territorial integrity of their country.

the soldiers of lon nol have to die so that the americans, the saigon regime vietnamese and bangkok regime thais can destroy the independence, neutrality and territorial integrity of the khmers exclamation

the army in other countries is charged with safeguarding the interests and existence of the nation.

the soldiers of lon nol have to go along with the army of thieu-ky in their expedition of theft, pillage, rape and massacre in khmer villages and cities exclamation the american agency u.p.i. reported in this respect this cynic statement of a military man of the saigon army: "we are shooting up cambodian villages instead of our own. very good (my underlining)".

this is what the intellectual accomplices of lon nol call in their journals "the acts of our south vietnamese allies which arouse our profound admiration and gratitude" exclamation

x

x x

military men now serving lon nol,

you should have pity on your compatriots, the men and women peasants.

you should not be willing to play the shameful role of accomplices of the "stars" of this ghoulish thieu-ky "theatre" who plunder, steal, burn, rape, kill and massacre your "brothers, sisters, uncles, aunts, fathers and mothers" in the provinces.

you should also meditate on the policy of genocide toward the khmer people and of the complete destruction of the khmer land carried out by the u.s. imperialists whose offensive helicopters and strategic bombers are ordered to annihilate systematucally all the trace of life and progress from our country.

the intensive bombardment perpetrated by the americans day and night are approaching phnom penh whose inhabitants are roused at night by the hellish noise of deadly bombs.

the lon nol clique try to justify the towering criminal bombardments by making believe in their propaganda that they only hit the "vietnamese communists".

the fact is that the main victims of these bombardments have been only the peaceful men and women peasants who have been plunged into most horrible suffering and death.

you should not remain in the service of this clique of vile traitors who have given the american murderers of our people and destroyers of our country "carte blanche".

do you know why white americans dare to spend hundreds, thousands of millions of u.s. dollars to hire the services of asian renegades like lon nol-sirik matak, kittikachorn-charusathien, thieu-ky, pak jung hi and chiang kai-shek?

do you think it is out of "love" for asians, the "yellow people", that the americans spend such colossal amounts?

the fact is that the americans want to dominate, exploit and reduce our asia, our indo-china, to misery. the misery of our peoples and the colonization of our countries will assure the glory and strength of the united states. the collapse of our national economies and its exploitation of the economic resources of our nations create the wealth and prosperity of the u.s.

x

x x

as part of their abominable scheme, the americans have brought into being some "secular arms" who are asians, but renegades, that they use against patriotic asians.

the proverb says: "birds of a feather flock together". this is very true.

look carefully at the policy of the lon nol regime.

the friendship it seeks (which is in fact an alliance) is with the traitorous, anti-popular and fascist regimes of bangkok, seoul, taipei and saigon which sell their healthiest sons to u.s. war-mongers as "cannon fodder".

regimes like those of chiang kai-shek, pak jung hi, kittikachorn and thieu-ky in no way represent their people; they would not be able to exist and survive but for the americans. the day the americans stop giving them full support, the regimes of renegades will vanish immediately.

the people of taiwan (which is an integral part of the people's republic of china) have only one national leader -- chairman mao tsetung.

the people of south korea have a profound aversion for pak jung hi. their only head of state is premier kim il sung.

the people of south viet nam have only contempt and disgust for thieu-ky. their irreplaceable national hero was president ho chi minh.

the people of taiwan, south korea, south viet nam, thailand and laos will never accept the yoke of the anti-national regimes -- slaves of u.s. imperialism -- of taipei, seoul, saigon, bangkok and vientiane. that is why the peoples have formed their liberation fronts.

the clique of lon nol differs in no respect from those of pak jung hi, chiang kai-shek, thieu-ky and kittikachorn. this is why it is eager to form alliances with seoul, taipei, saigon and bangkok, which are all lackeys of u.s. imperialism and which all will send to their death their own soldiers in replacing yankee soldiers.

if you want to find a "difference" between the lon nol-sirik matak clique and those of the other asian renegades, it is only in its status as "under-lackey" of the americans, the lackeys in saigon and bangkok of the americans being the second masters of lon nol-sirik matak.

consequently, you who are the soldiers of the traitors in phnom penh have a status lower than that of the thieu-ky soldiers.

and you should know that the saigon military men publicly express the most profound contempt for you. the western press have reported it many times; the whole world knows it.

being despised to the extreme, you perhaps merit a certain security as regards your life.

but you are always sent to the front line so that you die first. thousands of your comrades have already lost their lives or been very badly wounded, becoming invalids.

the traitors of the lon nol-sirik matak clique, who sell you as "cannon fodder" to the american war-mongers, receive fabulous sums in u.s. dollars from them and wax rich "at your expense". they want to make you believe (wrongly) that your sacrifices are not made in vain since you are defending the country against "invasion by the red vietnamese".

i invite you to reflect a little on this. before the coup d'etat, did this so-called "invasion of red vietnamese" exist? did the vietnamese communists make war against our country and our people?

the answer is "no". at the time, not so long ago, when i was still among you all, the entire world gave to our cambodia the flattering and merited name of an island of peace.

the day after their coup d'etat, the lon nols sent you to confront the students, pupils and peasants of kompong cham, angtassom, tram kak, svay rieng, prey veng, kandal, etc. ... who were peacefully demonstrating for my return; they gave you the order to massacre these compatriots without pity.

after that, they sent you to massacre thousands of peaceful vietnamese in the provinces of svay rieng, takeo, kandal, etc. ... and on the island of chrui chaugvar.

later, they sold you to the u.s. imperialists who had long dreamed of destroying kampuchea, which was "guilty" during the sihanouk period of refusing to align with their camp.

this war is therefore the doing of lon nol and sirik matak. and today, they have the audacity to tell you that it is due to my "treason" exclamation

nevertheless you have undoubtedly not forgotten about my advice repeated many times in the past: "if we love peace, i said to the nation, we should firmly maintain our neutrality, our non-alignment. we should above all take care against entering into alliance with u.s. imperialism, because wherever it is, this imperialism never fails to kindle the flames of war".

today you clearly see the results of the radical changes wrought by the traitors to the policy of sihanouk, who is accused of "high treason".

you ought to be clear in your mind that you will not escape death and catastrophe so long as lon nol-sirik matak continue their policy of alignment with the u.s. imperialists.

to "console" you, your employers now promise you a "monument to the dead" and your posthumous elevation to the rank of "heroic defenders of the motherland".

but are you sure that posterity will consider you "heros"? will you not be considered rather as traitors having defended not the highest interests of the motherland but those of the u.s. imperialists, mortal enemies of your own people?

posterity will never consider the national united front of kampuchea traitorous.

the n.u.f.k. is an authentic popular movement: that of the khmer people.

the members of the national liberation army are not mercenaries. they are pure patriots who give their life to the motherland, asking neither pay, ranks of honour nor any other material reward, contrary to the mercenaries of lon nol and of his u.s. master.

the fighters of the n.u.f.k. think thus: "they will fight to the death against the enemy because they will not let us lose our democracy and our liberty, the national dignity, national independence, neutrality and territorial integrity of our country.

the duty of every khmer worthy of the name is to stand up, take up arms and struggle to the death against the corrupt reactionaries and their u.s. masters so as to liberate our beloved motherland from their intolerable yoke. these are what the fighters of the n.u.f.k. are doing.

as for you, military men serving the traitors, you should feel the shame of fighting with arms against your own people. you need not accept death in place of the lon nol clique and the americans.

besides, do your employers care, as i did in the past, about the unhappy future of your widows and orphans?

when 100 in your ranks are killed, the lying propaganda of lon nol now announces to the public that there were no

more than four or five. thus the wives, children and parents of the killed military men can never know what to make of their "silence". they are told that "military secrecy" is responsible for the lack of news from them.

x

x x

let us see now how things are with our youth, new "cannon fodder".

the lon nol gang has the audacity to accuse me of practising a policy of obscurantism (sic) with regard to the youth.

but our nation knows perfectly well that under my guidance our country had nearly 6,000 primary schools, nearly 200 public and private schools, over 40 faculties and 9 universities, which took in more than 1.3 million pupils and students.

since march 18, the day, according to lon nol, marking the end of "obscurantism", our youth have had to drop their studies; they are sent to death in the service of u.s. imperialism.

when i was among you, every time our young people returned to their parents was a time of happiness: they would tell about winning prizes, diplomas and citations for their participation in public works, etc...

now in a ceaselessly growing number of homes, one hears only weeping and groans.

thousands of our youth have been killed or seriously wounded: this is what the traitors who sell them to the americans as "cannon fodder" call "the end of the era of obscurantism" and the "era of lon nolian greatness" exclamation

yet lon nol accuses me of being responsible for the slaughter of "his" youth.

but when i was the head of state of cambodia, was a single student or pupil ever sent tp the front?

who, apart from lon nol-sirik matak, has turned our policy of peace into one of war?

who, apart from lon nol-sirik matak, has forcibly mobilized the youth to send them to their death?

and these young people died as enemies of their own people, as enemies of national liberation. the erection of a "monument to the dead" for those killed in his service is a very grim moral deception by lon nol.

after the liberation of cambodia by the khmer people under the n.u.f.k., this monument will inevitably be torn down or called "monument to traitors, enemies of their own people and servants of u.s. imperialism".

x

x x

the victory of the khmer people under the n.u.f.k. is inevitable.

don't believe that the americans can "hold out" in indo-china beyond one, two or three years at the most, counting from today.

even today, they are already almost "at the end of their tether": the economic and financial situation at home grows more and more catastrophic, the social crisis is approaching its climax, the people and the youth are increasingly weary and exasperated at this "hopeless" war in indo-china.

as for the three indo-chinese peoples (khmer, vietnamese and laotian), their unity has been achieved and is indestructible, and invincible is their force which will smash the attacks by the indo-chinese renegades and their imperialist masters.

our three peoples have everything necessary for victory: an inexhaustible number of fighters, inexhaustible arms and equipment, very high ideals, morale up to any test, unshakable faith and matchless courage.

the future of indo-china and all asia will never belong to the americans and their lackeys.

the future belongs exclusively and respectively to the people of indo-china and all asia.

the lon nol gang brands me to you as an "arch traitor" because i am a great friend of communist countries, such as the p.r.c., d.r.v.n. and d.p.r. of korea.

yes, i am "with" them because these countries are all loyal to their people and the pure symbol of national independence without compromise with imperialism.

these countries are truly people's democracies: they have no room for reactionaries, for big corrupt capitalists like lon nol and sirik matak. they honour the "little" man, the peasants, the workers and other labouring people. they establish people's power. and above all they sincerely and powerfully aid our khmer people and other fraternal peoples in freeing themselves from oppression by the reactionaries, the big corrupt capitalists who suck the blood of the people and from the yoke of u.s. imperialism.

i have always been with our "little" people, especially those in the countryside.

i have always refused to be the accomplice of the reactionaries -- the big capitalist suckers of the people's blood. that is why they cannot forgive me, and heap on me the most monstrous accusations, slanders and condemnations.

my conscience is not in the least troubled, because i have never stolen, or sold or betrayed our nation and motherland.

within the country, the real estate i owned was inherited from my parents and grandparents or was my own income, all officially given to the state over my signature many years ago. in proclaiming the "confiscation of my property", lon nol and company have expropriated a man of no property.

as for the various construction which i undertook with public funds, they have always been listed as state property. i wouldn't know how to "pocket" them.

abroad, i possess nothing except my own person, and i do not have any bank account.

this being so, i can't be afraid like the reactionaries lon nol and company and the millionaires sirik matak and company of "communism" exclamation

as a khmer loyal to his motherland and his people, i have the duty to place myself in the "camp" of the khmer people, that is to say, the n.u.f.k.

as an indo-chinese who is not a renegade, i have the duty to place myself in the common front of the three indo-chinese peoples: khmer, vietnamese and laotian.

as an asian who is not a renegade, i have the duty of solidarity with the really independent asian countries, that is to say, the p.r.c., d.p.r.k., d.r.v.n., p.r.g. of r.s.v.n. and l.p.f.;

i am very proud to have his excellency chairman mao tsetung, his excellency premier kim il sung, his excellency president ton duc thang, his excellency president nguyen huu tho, his excellency vice-chairman lin piao, his excellency premier chou en-lai, his excellency premier pham van dong, his excellency president huynh tan phat, his highness prince souphanouvong as comrades-in-arms in opposing u.s. imperialism and asian and indo-chinese renegades.

x

x x

you are soldiers, and being such, you do not, in principle, fear to death, you should hold yourself ready to die in defence of your race against the u.s. imperialists.

you should absolutely not die for such an unjust cause as that of enemies of your own people and enemies of the fraternal peoples of indo-china.

but if you are afraid to die, your duty is to throw down the arms that lon nol has given you under instruction from the americans, quit the army of the traitors and take refuge in a remote corner of the countryside where you can live a tranquil life.

but soldiers, young people loyal to the people, who have enough "conscience" to feel all the humiliation of a country dishonoured by the u.s.-saigon-bangkok neo-colonization, have the duty resolutely to turn their rifles, pistols, machine-guns and automatic-guns against the traitors of the lon nol clique and kill them without delay.

or, if they dare not fulfil this supreme duty, they at least should have the courage to come over with their arms to the n.u.f.k. and its army of national liberation.

soldiers serving the regime of lon nol exclamation

in closing, i want to make it clear to you that, if the lon nol clique has the possibility of surviving in all its ignoble betrayal of the nation, spreading the flames of war throughout the country and bringing the worst misfortunes and sufferings to the people, to the soldiers and their families, it is due solely to you who defend his arch-criminal regime with your arms.

therefore, if you have really patriotic feelings and sincerely pity your people, and if you want to see the flames of this war put out, and see the motherland regain its former peace and independence, you have the absolute duty to revolt, overthrow and liquidate the lon nol-sirik matak regime. that will not be difficult because the destiny of this tottering regime is in your hands.

the day when the regime of lon nol-sirik matak is swept away will be the day when the war and its train of misfortunes, as well as the suffering of the 7 million khmer people will come to an end.

as far as you yourselves are concerned, you will escape death since there will be peace, and you will also escape the supreme punishment which, otherwise, the people of the n.u.f.k. and history will not fail to inflict on you.

if you succeed in overthrowing the anti-people and war-criminal traitorous regime of lon nol-sirik matak, you will receive from the people of the n.u.f.k. higher military ranks than you hold now and, instead of being traitors to the motherland, you will be part of the heroes of the people's army.

here ends my special message to the soldiers serving the regime of lon nol.

long live the khmer people exclamation

long live kampuchea exclamation

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Prime Minister Receives Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim

(NCNA-English Colombo, July 27, 1970)

ceylonese prime minister mrs. bandaranaike received yang cheng-fan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china here this afternoon. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Premier Chou En-lai's Talk with French Correspondents

(NCNA-English Peking, July 28, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, talked on sino-french relations and the current international situation in an interview with francois debre and michel parbot, correspondents of "agence francaise des images", in peking on july 14. the contents of his talk follow:

it is worth welcoming that, in the intranquil situation in the world today, his excellency minister bettencourt has led the french government delegation in visiting china and, through talks between both parties, the good relations between china and france have developed still further.

it will be recalled that the good relations between china and france were founded more than six years ago thanks to the personal care and efforts of chairman mao and general de gaulle.

his excellency minister bettencourt has on many occasions stated that the french government under the leadership of his excellency president pompidou will continue to follow general de gaulle's foreign policy. in the famous speech he delivered during his visit to cambodia in september 1966, general de gaulle expressed in explicit terms his firm support for cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk's policy of independence, peace and neutrality, and maintained that the u.s. troops should be withdrawn from south viet nam so that the vietnamese people may solve their problem on their own.

as regards the present situation, the aggressor troops of the u.s. and all the armed forces of its satellites should be withdrawn from the three indo-chinese countries so that the people of these countries may solve their problems on their own. the u.s. aggressor troops should be withdrawn from south korea so that the korean people may realize their aspiration for re-unifying their fatherland. the u.s. aggressor troops should be withdrawn from china's taiwan province and the taiwan straits and the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan. in a broader sense, all the u.s. armed forces and the armed forces of other countries should be withdrawn from all the territories they are occupying and go home so that the people of all countries may enjoy the right to solve their problems on their own, without any menace or interference from outside.

though china and france are of different social systems, we both ardently love independence and oppose control and interference by big powers. there are one or two "super" powers in the world today which always seek to overwhelm others by force, bully the small and the weak and contend for world hegemony. the danger of the big powers' launching a world war still exists and we must get prepared. but times have advanced and a growing number of people in the world have awakened or are awakening. the days when big powers decided the destiny of the world are gone for ever. we must explode the myth which gives rise to fear of big powers.

French Minister Bettencourt Fetes Chinese Ambassador Huang Chen

(NCNA-English Paris, July 27, 1970)

andre bettencourt, french minister delegate to the prime minister in charge of planning and territorial development, and his wife gave a dinner here on the evening of july 23 for huang chen, chinese ambassador to france, to express gratitude to the government of the people's republic of china for the most hospitable reception given to the french government delegation during its visit to china.

at the dinner, minister bettencourt said to ambassador huang chen: i met chairman mao six years ago. i was very glad to have met chairman mao again recently.

the french minister also told the chinese ambassador that the delegation was given a very warm and friendly reception in china, that everything was arranged perfectly and that the delegation could not be more satisfied. he said: all the places we visited in china have left on us a deep impression. most unforgettable is the visit to chairman mao's residence in yenan which brought us back to the years of your hard struggle and filled us with excitement.

minister bettencourt said that the visit to china marks a new stage in french-chinese relations.

ambassador huang chen said that the visit to china of the french government delegation led by minister andre bettencourt has contributed to the promotion of the friendly relations between china and france. he hoped that such friendly relations will develop continuously.

all the members of the french government delegation attended the dinner. they expressed deep satisfaction with the warm reception accorded the delegation during its visit to china.

french ambassador to china etienne manach and his wife, and henri froment-meurice, director of the asian-oceanian affairs department of the french foreign ministry, were also present.

sung chih-kuang, counsellor of the chinese embassy to france, was also present.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the dinner.

JAPAN AND KOREA

Japanese Militarist Forces Step Up War Preparations in Collusion with Pak Jung Hi Clique

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1970)

the japanese militarist forces, while stepping up their efforts to annex south korea in accordance with the japan-u.s. joint communique, are working hand in glove with the pak jung hi puppet clique to prepare for wars of aggression against the democratic people's republic of korea, china and other asian countries.

having indefinitely extended the japan-u.s. "security treaty" at the end of june, the reactionary sato government of japan has become more rampant. it raised a hue and cry that korea "is essential to japan's security" and made frequent contacts with the pak jung hi clique and other puppet cliques to plot for new aggressive plans. at the beginning of july, the arch-criminal of war nobusuke kishi, step-brother of eisaku sato, and other japanese reactionaries held a sinister meeting in tokyo with the bandit gang of the political mummy chiang kai-shek which has long been repudiated by the chinese people, and with the traitorous pak jung hi clique of korea for the creation of a counter-revolutionary military alliance with japan as its centre. the meeting set up a so-called "liaison committee" of the three parties. on july 8, the reactionary sato government sent tsuchiya, deputy director-general of the "defence agency", to south korea to meet the political and military chieftains of the pak jung hi clique for counter-revolutionary conspiracies. on july 14, eisaku sato himself received the "ambassador" of the pak jung hi clique to japan and made assurances that "japan would spare nothing" to support the pak jung hi clique. yasuhiro nakasone, director-general of the japanese "defence agency", said that the pak jung hi clique is "worthy of sympathy". he indicated that according to the instructions of their u.s. master, the japanese militarist forces will "play a yet bigger role" in "preserving" the pak jung hi clique's "security". in the meanwhile, pak jung hi clamoured that "the country is in peril" and that "japan must make contributions to asian prosperity with its reinforced national power". he added that "it is an urgent matter to discuss how to carry into effect the joint defence system of the united states, japan and rok". recently, the military and political chieftains of japan and the south korean puppet clique cried in one voice that their "security and prosperity are closely related" and that it is their "common objective" to "realize the security and prosperity of asia" and so on and so forth. these outcries laid bare their eagerness to act as accomplices of u.s. imperialism in its aggression in asia.

amidst all this hue and cry for stepped-up military collusion between them, japan and the pak jung hi clique are intensifying their military integration. the super-highway leading from seoul to pusan, a project financed by japan, was completed and opened to traffic on june 27. it has been linked up with the ferry services between pusan and shimonoseki of japan which began on june 19. four sections of this highway may serve as runways for airplanes in the event of war. besides, the japan air lines and the "rok air lines" of the pak jung hi clique will jointly operate a freight transport line from seoul to tokyo and to los angeles. all this has not only strengthened the military

connections among the united states, japan and the pak jung hi clique, but also served to connect japan with the pak jung hi clique's plan of turning the area between the "38th parallel" and seoul into a "fortress", thus greatly accelerating the tempo of japan-pak military integration.

under the signboard of "economic aid", the sato government of japan helped the pak jung hi clique build its munition industry to strengthen the south korean puppet troops. at the request of the pak jung hi clique, the japanese reactionaries have promised to provide a new loan to the amount of 159 million u.s. dollars during the period of their third five-year plan (beginning from the fiscal year 1972) for the building of an iron foundry, a special steel factory and a heavy machinery plant.

the japanese reactionaries will also help the pak jung hi clique to expand its ocean-going fleet and send a survey team to seoul to help build subways. the japanese kyodo news agency admitted that all the industries to be built with japanese aid are "industries with a strong military flavor".

in order to annex south korea and turn it into a japanese colony, the pro-american monopoly capitalists of japan put forward a secret plan of aggression against south korea last spring through kazuo yatsugi, standing director of the "state policy study council", a reactionary japanese organization. under this aggressive plan, japan's objective in the seventies is to create a japan-pak "economic cooperation sphere" to link south korea's coastal industrial area south of the projected pohang iron and steel works with the industrial zone of tottori, yamaguchi, kitakyushu in western japan. in the afore-mentioned area of south korea, japanese monopoly capital will build iron and steel, aluminum, petroleum, petro-chemical, shipbuilding, electronic and plastic industries, so as to turn south korea into japan's large processing factory. a south korean newspaper commented: "once this 'sphere of economic cooperation' takes shape, the rok economy will be completely subordinate to japan ... this is obviously a programme of enslavement to place the rok permanently under the direct rule of japanese monopoly capital ... and eventually bring the economy of the rok back to the state before august 15 (liberation)."

these facts show that the u.s. and japanese reactionaries are turning south korea into a forward military base for aggression against asia according to their joint communique. however, the anti-people and counter-revolutionary collusion between the reactionaries of japan and the pak jung hi clique will surely arouse stronger opposition among the people of the united states, japan, korea, china and asia. by wilfully playing with fire, the u.s.-japanese reactionaries and the reactionary pak jung hi clique will surely court self-destruction.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk Gives Banquet Warmly Celebration 17th Anniversary of Victory of Korean Fatherland Liberation War

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1970)

hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet here this evening warmly celebrating the 17th anniversary of the victory of the korean war for the liberation of the fatherland.

present at the banquet at invitation were huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; li tso-peng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the c.p.c. and deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; and kuo mo-jo, member of the central committee of the c.p.c. and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

kim chul man, deputy leader of the military delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea, member of the central committee of the korean workers' party and first deputy chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, and the other members of the delegation were present at the banquet.

the banquet proceeded in a warm atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the peoples of china and korea. in a happy get-together, the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms heartily talked about the victories won and the militant friendship formed by the two peoples in their struggle against their common enemies. toasts were drunk to the health of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao and to the health of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and president choi yong kun of the presidium of the korean supreme people's assembly.

ambassador hyun joon keuk and deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, ambassador hyun joon keuk said: "u.s. imperialism launched the war on june 25, 1950, mobilizing its colossal aggressive armed forces and the troops of its satellites, and perpetrated brutalities never known in the history of war, in a vain attempt to strangle our newly founded young republic in cradle. but the enemy could not subdue our people who, under the leadership of the great leader, grasped tightly the sovereignty in their hands and all rose to wage a life-and-death struggle against the enemy."

he said: "the korean people and the korean people's army, under the outstanding leadership of the great leader comrade kim il sung, displayed incomparable dauntless spirit and collective heroism in the three years of the fierce fatherland liberation war against the joint forces of world reaction headed by u.s. imperialism and won great victory. they have thus gloriously defended the freedom and independence of the country as well as the honour of the fatherland and the nation, and safeguarded the peace of asia and the world."

ambassador hyun joon keuk said: "in the period of the war for the liberation of the fatherland, the active support for and solidarity with our people rendered by the fraternal chinese people greatly inspired the korean people in fighting. the chinese people sent to the korean frontline the volunteers made up of their best sons and daughters. following the teachings of chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, the chinese people's volunteers went through thick and thin together with the korean people and fought shoulder to shoulder with them in the same trenches.

"on the fierce battlefields against u.s. imperialist aggression, the valiant fighters of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers closely united together and displayed incomparable collective heroism. as a result, the u.s. aggressors knelt down and acknowledged defeat before the korean people on july 27, 1953, on the very place where they had launched the war against the korean people."

ambassador hyun joon keuk said: "the new war provocations by the u.s. imperialists have created in korea today a tense situation similiar to that existing 20 years ago when u.s. imperialism launched its war of aggression against korea.

"the u.s. imperialists, occupying by force south korea, have brutally trampled underfoot the armistice agreement. while ceaselessly transporting large amount of lethal weapons and guided missiles into south korea to expand the south korean puppet troops and 'modernize' their military equipment, the u.s. imperialists have been building and expanding in a big way military airports, harbours, highways and other military bases and installations.

"u.s. imperialism has taken the revived japanese militarist force as its shock troops to invade asia and has done everything to draw it into its conspiratorial activities of aggression against korea."

ambassador hyun joon keuk condemned u.s. imperialism for its crimes of continuing its forcible occupation of china's sacred territory of taiwan province and of expanding its war of aggression in indo-china.

ambassador hyun joon keuk said: "the recent meeting of 'defense ministers' held by u.s. imperialism and the puppet pak jung hi clique, the 'ministerial conference' by the reactionary sato government of japan and the puopet pak jung hi clique and the anti-communist alliance, the 'liaison committee', created by the japanese imperialists and the puppet chiang kai-shek and pak jung hi cliques all truly show how frenziedly the u.s. and japanese imperialists are attempting to launch aggression against korea, china and other asian countries. all this shows that the u.s. imperialists have directed their spearhead of aggression against asia and are wildly carrying out activities to strangle the revolutionary forces in this region.

the ambassador said: "comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, teaches: 'under such circumstances, we consider that it is of very great importance for the revolutionary countries in this area to strengthen their united front against u.s. imperialism ... if the peoples of various asian countries making revolution, including cambodia, laos, viet nam, china and korea, form a united front and join together in dealing collective blows at u.s. imperialism, they can knock it down and firmly ensure the victory of our common cause.'

"comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, in his may 20 statement, issued the call: 'people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation' this statement has inspired the people of all countries in their struggle against u.s. imperialism.

"under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao tsetung, the 700 million chinese people have made great achievements in their revolution and construction. today, the people's republic of china stands rock-firm as a powerful anti-imperialist revolutionary force.

"if the u.s. and japanese imperialist disregard the korean people, the chinese people and other powerful anti-imperialist revolutionary force of the world and dare to launch a new aggressive war, what awaits them will be nothing but destruction."

the ambassador concluded: "the korean people will, as always, closely unite with their revolutionary comrades-in-arms -- the chinese people in waging struggles against their common enemies, u.s. and japanese imperialism until the final victory."

in his speech, deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng said: "july 27 is a red-letter day of great historic importance. today 17 years ago, the heroic korean people won the great victory of their fatherland liberation war with the support and assistance of the chinese people and all revolutionary peoples of the world; the arrogant, once overweening u.s. imperialism had to admit defeat and signed the armistice agreement after receiving heavy blows. this gives powerful evidence that the strength of the korean and chinese people's united struggle is invincible and that u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs can be defeated in whatever plot they hatch for aggression.

"however, u.s. imperialism, which is aggressive by nature, is not reconciled to its defeat. the great leader of the chinese people chairman mao has pointed out: 'no one will assert that a treaty can make u.s. imperialism lay down its butcher's knife and suddenly become a buddha, or for that matter behave itself even a little better.' and just as the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung has pointed out: 'though u.s. imperialism is going downhill, it has not abandoned its aggressive ambitions and is revealing its gangster nature even more flagrantly.' in the 17 years since the korean armistice, u.s. imperialism has never ceased sabotaging the korean armistice agreement, nor has it ever given up its ambitions for aggression against korea. instead, it has constantly engaged in military provocations and war threat against the democratic people's republic of korea."

deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng added: "in order to retrieve its defeat on the battlefield of indo-china, u.s. imperialism is now stepping up its aggressive plan for 'making asians fight asians'. particularly noteworthy is the fact that u.s. imperialism has recently partnered the revived japanese militarism in carrying out a series of criminal activities in collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang entrenched in taiwan and the puppet pak jung hi clique of south korea. hurrying between tokyo, taipei, seoul and honolulu, they have held frequent 'talks' of one sort or another to engineer new plots for aggression against the people of china, korea and other asian countries. and they have brazenly lined up the japanese reactionaries, the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the puppet pak jung hi clique into a so-called 'liaison committee'. their perverse actions, however, do not indicate the strength, but the weakness, of these reactionary forces now in a desperate struggle."

deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng said: "at present, the situation in the struggle of the world people against u.s. imperialism is excellent. the revolutionary force of the asian people is stronger than ever before. in face of the aggressive activities in asia carried out by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the blood-cemented militant friendship between the peoples of china and korea has been further consolidated and developed; the militant unity between the peoples of china and korea, the people of the three indo-chinese countries and the people of various asian countries formed in their common struggle against u.s. imperialism has been strengthened. this is a reliable guarantee for our smashing the aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism. no matter how ferocious u.s. imperialism is and how ambitious japanese militarism, nothing can shake in the least the resolute determination of the chinese people to liberate taiwan and the iron will of the korean people to reunify their fatherland."

in conclusion, deputy chief of the general staff li tso-peng said: "the peoples of china and korea are revolutionary comrades-in-arms fighting shoulder to shoulder in the protracted struggle against their common enemies. in the coming struggle against the common enemies, the chinese people, following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, will as before resolutely support the korean people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of their fatherland, further strengthen their unity with the fraternal korean people and be ready at all times to smash any scheme of aggression and war provocations by the u.s.-japanese reactionaries."

also present at the banquet were leading members of the departments concerned of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: yu sang, wang hsin-ting, wang hui-chiu, kuang jen-nung, li chiang, wu teh, chang ta-chih, fang yi, huang chih-yung, chen pang, chou hsi-han, kung tsung-chou, lin pin, chung jen-fang, tsui ping, peng hai-kuei, hu peng-fei, liu yueh-sheng, lo pin, lung chen-piao, li tung-han, wu hsien-en, wu tai, tseng shao-tung, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, chi peng-fei, han nien-lung, ma wen-po, li lo-kun, hsieh huai-teh, shen chien, yang yu-heng, ting hsi-lin, tseng wei, su chieh, ma jen-hui, chang cheng-teh, chang shih-cheng, lu ying, chang chih and shih hai-yun as well as relatives of martyrs of the former chinese people's volunteers.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Rumanian Military Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Nanking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, July 27, 1970)

the rumanian military delegation led by colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, in the company of hsiao ching-kuang, chinese vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, left here for nanking by special plane today after concluding its visit to shanghai.

the rumanian military delegation arrived in shanghai from peking on july 25. on its arrival and departure, the delegation was warmly greeted and seen off at the airport by leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai liu wen-hsueh, chen shih-fa, chen ten-hsueh and cheng kang, leading member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee feng kuo-chu and more than 1,000 commanders and fighters of the three services of the p.l.a. stationed in shanghai and militiamen.

beating gongs and drums, the crowds shouted over and over again: "we firmly support the rumanian people's just struggle to uphold their independence and sovereignty exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the distinguished rumanian guests were feted by liu wen-hsueh, leading member of the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai, on the evening of the 25th.

speaking at the banquet, liu wen-hsueh warmly praised the rumanian people and army for the tremendous victories they had won under the leadership of the rumanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu in the struggle for the liberation of the motherland, in opposing foreign intervention, control, aggression and subversion and in fighting the recent floods and overcoming the ensuing difficulties. he said that the two peoples and two armies of china and rumania had formed a fraternal friendship in protracted revolutionary struggles. armed with mao tsetung thought, the commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. units in shanghai, like the rest of the chinese people, firmly supported the rumanian people's just struggle to uphold their independence and sovereignty.

lieutenant-general ionel vasile, vice-minister of armed forces of rumania, spoke at the banquet on behalf of the rumanian military delegation. he said that under the leadership of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, the chinese people had made outstanding achievements in building their great socialist motherland. shanghai, the birthplace of the communist party of china and the biggest industrial base in china, was making big contributions to the motherland. he added that the rumanian people and the rumanian armed forces were genuine friends and comrades-in-arms of the chinese people and the chinese army. the friendship between rumania and china would be constantly consolidated and developed.

during its stay in shanghai, the rumanian military delegation visited a unit of the east china sea fleet, saw a militia military exercise, visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and the shanghai wuching heat and power plant, and also saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl".

wherever the distinguished rumanian guests went, they were given a warm welcome by the p.l.a. commanders and fighters and the revolutionary masses.

aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, and colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the rumanian embassy, who came to shanghai with the delegation left here for nanking on the same plane.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Old Legacy and New Crimes

(NCNA-English Peking, July 28, 1970)

following is an article by hung fei entitled "old legacy and new crimes", condemning u.s. and british imperialism for fostering the south african colonial regime:

roaring struggle against u.s. and british imperialism is surging ahead wave upon wave sweeping the whole african continent. recently, governments and public opinions of various african countries have been strongly condemning the british conservative government for its flagrant decision of resuming its arms supply to the south african white colonial regime. people in zambia, uganda and other countries have staged demonstrations, angrily shouting slogans such as: "down with imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "british imperialists, get out exclamation"

a looking up of the history of the british conservative party will show clearly that it has all along inherited the legacy of the old british colonialists of foreign expansion, plundering and aggression. not long after its taking office, it flagrantly declared its intention to change the decision of withdrawing british troops from the area east of suez by the end of 1971, attempting to hang on in this area. and recently it has decided to resume its arms supply to the south african white colonial regime. all this shows that in the excellent situation of the surging revolutionary struggle of the world people, the decaying british imperialism is in the throes of its death bed struggle, trying to prolong its feeble existence.

the british conservative government's decision to resume arms supply to the white colonial regime of south africa is aimed at working hand in glove with u.s. imperialism to step up arming the puppet regime fostered by u.s. and british imperialism, so as to suppress the national liberation struggle of the african people and threaten the security of the independent african countries neighbouring south africa. u.s. imperialism has been paying a high tribute and giving tacit consent to the criminal acts taken by british imperialism for maintaining its colonial interest in africa. that is why britain has been exceedingly grateful to the united states and "encouraged by rogers' expression of understanding in public".

with a view to hoodwinking the public opinion of the world, the british conservative government has done its best to cover up its crime of deciding to resume arms supply to the authorities of south africa. while announcing the decision, british foreign minister alec douglas-home said simultantly that "no arms would

be sold which could be used for the enforcement of the republic's apartheid policy or for internal repression". this is indeed a confession made without force. the crimes of u.s. and british imperialism in slaughtering the african people are still green in the african people's memory. ten years ago, the fascist racist regime of south africa perpetrated the sharpeville atrocity when the colonial authorities of south africa gave order to shoot the unarmed masses of people of south africa. it was with british-made sten machine guns and saracen armoured cars that the fascist authorities of south africa frantically suppressed and shot right at the african people. the atrocity caused more than 70 africans killed and more than 200 wounded. u.s. and british imperialism have also supplied the fascist regime of south africa u.s.-made "sabre" planes and british-made "buccaneer" bombers to massacre the african people. can these bloody facts be whitewashed by the fine words of the british conservative government? u.s. and british imperialism are the murderers who prop up the white colonial regime of south africa to cruelly kill the people of south africa and the rest of africa.

it is all the more deceitful rubbish for douglas-home to say that the weapons to be supplied to south africa are used for "defence". is it for "defence" that the reactionary south african regime sent special agents to worm their way into zambia to conduct sabotage? exclamation is it again for "defence" that the south african colonial authorities sent troops to southern rhodesia and mozambique to suppress the african freedom fighters there? exclamation the simple fact is that the "defence" on douglas-home's lips means downright aggression exclamation western press has disclosed that for three years, the british conservative party has kept secret agreements with the reactionary regimes of south africa, portugal and southern rhodesia aiming at ruthlessly suppressing the african people's liberation movement, and they has formed a counter-revolutionary "holy alliance". the south african fascist troops have time and again intruded into southern rhodesia, mozambique and angola in an attempt to stamp out, in collusion with the local reactionary colonialist troops, the flames of armed struggle of the african people.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out that the imperialists "are not resigned to their failure in africa and will never step down from the stage of history of their own accord. the imperialists and reactionaries have tried, are trying and will continue to try their utmost to obstruct and undermine the cause of independence and progress of the african peoples." however, the present time is different from the past, and the then "great british empire is now sinking fast like" a dying person and the sun setting beyond the western hills. the revolutionary struggle of the entire african people is surging today. the african people are daily awakening and the aggressive features of the u.s. and british imperialists have been laid bare. the african people will certainly be able to smash all kinds of new plots of the u.s. and british imperialists and their lackey, the south african white colonial regime, and to win complete victory for the national liberation struggle.

US

US Imperialism in Throes of Death-Bed Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, July 27, 1970)

u.s. imperialism, which was overweening for a time, signed in humiliation the korean armistice agreement on july 27, 1953 under the heavy blows of the korean and chinese people. but the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism has never changed. in the past 17 years, u.s. imperialism has continued its aggression and trouble-making everywhere, only to meet with repeated defeats.

u.s. imperialism's defeat in china and korea marked the beginning of its downfall from its zenith. the great victory of the korean and chinese people in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression punctured the paper tiger u.s. imperialism before the whole world. it eloquently confirmed the brilliant thesis set forth by the great leader chairman mao: "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big." mark w. clark, then commander-in-chief of the u.s. aggressor troops in korea, admitted sullenly that he was "the first united states army commander in history to sign an armistice without victory".

but the u.s. aggressors did not draw proper lessons from their defeat in korea. in the past 17 years, u.s. imperialism has resorted to all sorts of tricks to undermine the armistice agreement. it has not stopped for a moment its aggressive activities against korea. just as the great leader chairman mao points out, "no one will assert that a treaty can make u.s. imperialism lay down its butcher's knife and suddenly become a buddha, or for that matter behave itself even a little better." this is exactly the case with u.s. imperialism.

hardly half a month had passed after the signing of the armistice agreement, u.s. imperialism concluded with the south korean puppet clique a so-called "rok-u.s. mutual defence treaty" which provides for the perpetual occupation of south korea by the u.s. aggressor army. this was in violation of the armistice agreement which stipulates the withdrawal of all foreign troops from korea. then, in december 1953, the u.s. imperialists refused to abide by the provision in the armistice agreement on the convening of a political conference on the peaceful settlement of the question of korean unification. in a most unscrupulous manner, they scrapped every provision of the armistice agreement. after the korean armistice, u.s. imperialism introduced into south korea large batches of military aircraft, artillery pieces of the latest type and other military equipment and fitted the south korean puppet army out with up-to-date military equipment in contravention of the armistice agreement. at present, u.s. imperialism is still stationing large numbers of its aggressor troops in south korea, turning south korea into its colony and military base and incessantly stepping up its military provocations against the democratic people's republic of korea. from january to mid-june this year alone, the u.s. imperialists perpetrated over 5,100 cases of violation of the armistice agreement including armed raids and firing and shelling in the areas along the military demarcation line with a view to creating pretexts for provoking a new war. for a long time u.s. imperialism and its lackeys in south korea have kept invading the northern part of korea from the ground, air and sea.

while waging a war of aggression against korea, u.s. imperialism occupied china's sacred territory taiwan province, turning it into a springboard for attacking the mainland of china. the u.s. aggressors have stationed large numbers of ground, naval and air forces in taiwan and the taiwan strait area, dotting taiwan with military bases and installations, and continuously sent warships and planes to intrude into china's territorial waters and air space. of late, u.s. army chief of staff william westmoreland sneaked into taiwan province to step up criminal schemes of aggression against asia in collusion with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. u.s. imperialism has also stepped up its sinister activities to create "two chinas" and plot for the "independence of taiwan" in a vain attempt to perpetuate its occupation of china's territory taiwan province.

the brigandish acts of u.s. imperialism in indo-china have still more strikingly revealed its obstinate aggressive nature. it flagrantly trampled upon the 1954 geneva agreements on indo-china before the ink on them had hardly dried. in 1961, it went a step further to launch a "special warfare" in south viet nam to frantically suppress the vigorous revolutionary struggle of the south vietnamese people against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. at the end of 1964, it openly conducted bombing of the democratic republic of viet nam, thereby extending the flames of the aggressive war to north viet nam. at the beginning of 1965, it sent a great number of its aggressor troops to south viet nam to commit direct armed aggression. in the meanwhile, it also intensified its "special warfare" against the laos and ceaselessly conducted aggressive and subversive activities against the independence, peace and neutrality of cambodia.

the frenzy of u.s. imperialism does not show its strength, but on the contrary, its weakness and desperation. the tit-for-tat struggle of the indo-chinese people against the aggressive activities of the u.s. imperialists has once more laid bare the features of u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger.

after its disastrous defeats in south viet nam and laos, u.s. imperialism has become still more desperate in its attempt to seek a way out through a new war adventure.

u.s. aggression has aroused ever stronger resistance. the heroic three indo-chinese peoples have further strengthened their militant solidarity and formed a powerful anti-u.s. united front, pushing their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation on to a new historical stage. nearly a hundred thousand u.s. aggressor and saigon puppet troops have been badly battered by the cambodian patriotic armymen and civilians. the armymen and civilians in south viet nam and in laos are following up their victories to deal heavier blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. on the vast expanse of the indo-chinese peninsula, the revolutionary flames are raging ever more furiously and the revolutionary situation is better than ever before. under these circumstances, nixon has to engage in a fraud of "troop withdrawal" from cambodia and spread a smokescreen of "peace". under the smokescreen of "withdrawal" and "peaceful negotiations", u.s. imperialism is busy mobilizing its lackeys in southeast asia to continue the war of aggression against cambodia.

in order to save itself from failure in asia, u.s. imperialism is eagerly making use of the japanese reactionaries, feverishly pushing the so-called "new asia policy" and "nixon doctrine" of making asians fighting asians and directing the spearhead of its aggression at the korean people, the chinese people, the three indo-chinese peoples and the people in other parts of asia. but the times have changed. the days when u.s. imperialism could ride roughshod everywhere are gone for ever. the revolutionary situation today is developing more and more in favour of the revolutionary people and to the disadvantage of u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys. our great leader chairman mao has pointed out with great wisdom:"make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again... till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause." u.s. imperialism will never go against this logic.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

MIDDLE EAST WAR

The Middle East Plot of the Two "Super Powers"

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, August 4, 1970)

Following the hatching of the new plot of a "Middle East Munich" by the "super powers," development of the Middle East situation calls the attention of the people of the whole world.

In carrying out aggression against various areas of the world, imperialism always uses the counter-revolutionary dual tactics alternatively. When it cannot win in the battlefield, it will proceed with political deception. The so-called "Political Proposals" for peaceful settlement of the Middle East question put forward by the US is just that sort of thing.

The proposals contain three points in general: (1) A 90-day cease-fire; (2) Each side to withdraw 20 kilometers from the front and break off contact; (3) UN representative Jarring shall arrange for negotiations between the two sides.

To judge by recent developments, with US imperialism in cahoots with social imperialism, negotiations are in ferment. Yesterday's reports said that Jarring had returned to UN from the Middle East for further consultations.

By hatching this sinister plot, US imperialism wants to split the Arab countries and suppress the revolutionary struggle waged by the Palestinian people and the Arab peoples.

In the Middle East area US imperialism and social imperialism have always been struggling against each other and at the same time conspiring with each other. This time social imperialism is again eagerly active in support of the activities of US imperialism, forming a situation in which the two "super powers" together concoct a swindle in the Middle East.

In so doing, the two have the following objects in view: (1) To connive with Israeli aggression; (2) To put down the revolutionary flames of the Arab people; (3) To control the Arab countries; and (4) To re-define spheres of influence in the Middle East.

That is their wishful thinking. However, the Arab peoples, for many centuries victims of imperialist aggression, are gradually awakening. They have taken up arms. They will absolutely not allow other peoples to control their destiny.

A new high tide of struggle against US-Israeli aggression is rising. The Palestinian people resolutely oppose the political swindle of US imperialism, and many Arab countries and peoples are rising in their support.

At a banquet given in honor of Salem Robaya Ali, Chairman of the Presidential Council of Southern Yemen, Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu said that the Chinese government and the Chinese people resolutely condemned this political swindle and resolutely supported the just struggle of the Palestinian people and the people of all Arab countries.

China is in the eastern part of Asia while the Middle East is in the western part, but in their just struggles, the people of the two regions will always encourage and support each other. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 7, 1970 No. 4713

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

PLA Three-Support Two-Military Personnel Make New Contributions to the Consolidation of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, July 28, 1970)

The following article gives instances of the way PLA men "fighting on the three-support and two-military front" have been helping "leadership squads" of all levels to revolutionize themselves and leading the masses in a struggle against non-proletarian ideologies in the past year.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Peking, July 27) Under the favorable situation of the victorious advance of the great proletarian cultural revolution throughout the country, the broad masses of PLA commanders and fighters fighting on the first line of three-support and two-military work followed great commander Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must transform the Party and the world according to the spirit of the proletarian pioneers," and, during the past year or so, taking PLA Unit 8341 which established outstanding merits in three-support and two-military work as a model, warmly helped revolutionary committees at various levels and the broad masses of revolutionaries to follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plans closely, combine the great mass movement of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner with the tasks of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation, tightly grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, penetratingly "develop the ideological struggle of the proletariat against the non-proletariat," and conscientiously transform the world outlook. In this way they effectively pushed forward the penetrating

development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation and made new contributions toward the further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the winning of further victories in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Energetically Grasp the Fundamentals and Enthusiastically Helping the Leadership Squads at Various Levels To Strengthen Revolutionization

During the past year or so, under the illumination of the 9th Party Congress and in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "The fundamental question in revolution is the question of political power" and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions "Leadership squads are political power," all three-support and two-military personnel of the units used their greatest revolutionary enthusiasm to help leadership squads at various levels to strengthen their revolutionization. They brought to revolutionary committees at various levels their advanced political working experience in giving prominence to proletarian politics, perseverance in the four firsts, and promotion of the three-eight working style, etc., to build up the leadership squads as fighting bodies boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao, boundlessly loyal to Mao Tse-tung's thought, and boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and make all support-the-Left units truly great schools of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They spared no efforts to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat fundamentally.

In the course of supporting the Left, the broad masses of commanders and fighters of the support-the-Left personnel of Unit 8341 which was boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao always grasped the fundamental character of the leadership squads at various levels and the broad masses of revolutionary masses in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner so as to make them consciously and thoroughly execute Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, carry out various proletarian policies during the implementation of the fighting tasks put forward by the 9th Party Congress, make them struggle boldly against the class enemy, "Leftist" and rightist erroneous ideas, and unproletarian ideas in their own heads, and enable them to achieve the following: Determination not to change direction in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and not to forget giving prominence to proletarian politics even when very busy with work.

In accordance with Vice Chairman Lin's instructions "We must study Chairman Mao's works with problems in mind, study and apply in a living manner, combine study with application, study urgent parts first, make it work immediately and pay special attention to 'application'," the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of this unit stationed in Peking General Knitting Works energetically helped the factory to create the "read, think, ask, discuss, apply, write and investigate" method of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The masses called this the "Seven-character scripture" which effectively pushed forward the further penetrating development of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the whole factory.

With a view to the poor combination of study with application in the leadership squad of the Shanghai Electro-Chemical Works, support-the-Left personnel of a certain unit under the Nanking command stationed in this factory actively helped them to cultivate the good studying style of combining theory with practice so as to enable them to combine closely the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought with the implementation of the policies and guidelines of the Party, with the current situation and tasks, and with the transformation of their own world outlook. This greatly speeded up the revolutionization of the leadership squad, extricated the electro-chemical works from among the backward units and placed it in the ranks of the advanced.

In the course of helping the leadership squad to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner and strengthening their revolutionization, the broad masses of three-support and two-military personnel of units stationed in Peking, Shanghai, Tientsin, Wuhan, Shenyang, Canton, Lanchow, and Kunming regularly looked for problems from line struggle together with the members of the leadership squads at various levels and looked for causes of troubles from the ideology of the leadership so as to make the leadership squad advance ceaselessly and vigorously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

With a view to the confused ideas of "Politics is a soft target whereas production is a hard target, therefore it is not important whether we grasp politics or not" harbored by some of the cadres in Wuhan Heavy Machine Tool Works, the support-the-Left personnel stationed in this factory actively cooperated with the revolutionary committee to hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and used the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Conference of the Military Committee as weapons to unfold a great debate concerning the question of how to handle correctly the relation between politics and production. This greatly heightened the consciousness of all the cadres and workers in the entire factory in the struggle between the two lines. Many cadres said with a deep understanding: When we study the "resolutions" enthusiastically and give prominence to politics with a definite orientation, we will never lose our direction in our revolutionary march.

In order to help factory and rural revolutionary committees at various levels to implement the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the basic level, support-the-Left personnel of the Navy and Air Force regularly worked with everybody to conduct line analyses in combination with the practice of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation and personal thinking, uncovered contradiction hidden in the "guidelines," trigger revolution deep in the soul and effectively promoted the revolutionization of the leadership squads at various levels.

Actively Leading the Broad Masses of Revolutionaries in the Movement of Struggle-Criticism-Transformation and Extensively Developing the Ideological Struggle Between the Proletariat and the Non-Proletariat

As the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation developed penetratingly, the broad masses of three-support and two-military personnel followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. This must be realized in every factory, village, office and school" and actively led the broad masses of revolutionaries together with leadership squads at various levels to "develop the ideological struggle of the proletariat against the non-proletariat" under the guidance of the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung so as to make the broad masses of Communist Party members and revolutionary masses undergo a profound ideological change and more self-consciously struggle to carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation, support-the-Left personnel stationed in Chiangnan Shipyard actively led the broad masses of revolutionaries to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching "The Chinese people have ambition and ability. They will catch up and surpass advanced world standards in the near future" and energetically condemned renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's towering crime of pushing forward the "theory of crawling at a snail's pace" and "philosophy of servility to things foreign" to establish in the revolutionary masses the ambitious aspiration of following the road of developing our own shipbuilding industry. This resulted in the launching of two 10,000-ton ships simultaneously within a very short period of time.

The Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of a certain unit stationed in Chengtu followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "If socialism does not occupy the rural positions, capitalism is bound to occupy them," penetrated into many production teams, used Mao Tse-tung's thought to propagandize, organize and arm the masses of commune members and incessantly eliminated the ideological influences of spontaneous capitalism and the exploiting classes. This ceaselessly consolidated the socialist positions in rural areas.

Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of units under the Tsinan Command stationed in Chaochiaan production brigade, Jushan hsien, enthusiastically helped the peasants in mountainous areas to set up family Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes in every household. This brought about unprecedented changes in this remote mountain area. Among the 32 households in the village 15 were appraised as five-good families and many people were appraised as active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This village also became an advanced body in Shantung Province in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In supporting the Left, the three-support and two-military personnel stationed in the realm of the superstructure paid great attention to helping the broad masses of revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectual

elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, penetratingly develop the struggle of destroying bourgeois ideology and establishing proletarian ideology and conscientiously move the standpoint over to the side of proletariat.

Together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, support-the-Left commanders and fighters of a certain unit under the Foochow Command stationed in Chingchiangshan area enthusiastically helped the cadres who came here to settle to transform their world outlook conscientiously and make up their minds to spend the rest of their lives to follow the revolutionary road pointed out by Chairman Mao.

The Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of a certain unit under the Canton Command stationed in the Chungshan Medical College always considered the leading of the revolutionary teachers and students to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner and follow the road of combining themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers as the fundamental road in helping revolutionary intellectual elements to transform their world outlook. Together with the revolutionary teachers and students they used Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" as weapon to make profound repudiation against various bourgeois ideas such as the "idea of fame and profit," "going to school to become bureaucrats," "belittling labor," etc., and thoroughly eliminate the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, so as to greatly heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students in the struggle between the two lines. Revolutionary teachers and students of this medical college consciously went to plant their roots in the countryside and humbly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. During a period of two years or so they treated 940,000 patients, trained more than 2,000 rural bare-footed doctors and were welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Studying and Applying Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Manner During Struggle and Ceaselessly Heightening Their Own Political Consciousness

Chairman Mao taught us: "The working class should also carelessly heighten their own political consciousness during struggle." In order to do a better job in three-support and two-military work CCP committees and political organizations in various units regularly held study classes and convene symposiums on three-support and two-military political and ideological work and meetings for discussing and applying the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in combination with the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation and the living ideas of the three-support and two-military personnel to train the three-support and two-military personnel in groups regularly so as to heighten the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in self-revolution.

In the practice of struggle, the broad masses of three-support and two-military personnel considered themselves as a revolutionary force, but at the same time also as the target of revolution. With the task of transforming world outlook in their minds they self-consciously studied and applied in a living manner Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the new Party Constitution, incessantly heightened their consciousness in the continuation of the revolution and strove to become leaders in ideological revolutionization.

Since he became the chairman of the Tungt'ai Hsien Revolutionary Committee, Kiangsu Province, Shih K'e-li, an active element of the units under the Nanking Command in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a deputy staff officer of a certain unit, humbly learned from the masses, looked at himself from the angle of dividing one into two, absorbed rich political nourishment from the masses and incessantly promoted his own ideological revolutionization. Upon noticing that the masses did not criticize him much at a meeting of democratic life attended by all members of the hsien revolutionary committee, he actively went deep into the masses to struggle against self-interest, repudiated revisionism and asked the masses to criticize him. He said: You can touch my soul deep and make my transformation effective only when you criticize me so much that my face turns red and my heart begins to pound.

On one occasion Li Fa-chih, a member of a unit under the Lanchow Command participating in the revolutionary committee of a certain factory, heard the workers say that in the revolutionary committee representatives from the cadres and masses did not act as frankly as military representatives from the cadres and masses did not act as frankly as military representatives in work. This incident made him think deeply. Immediately he examined his own shortcomings of not sufficiently developing the role of other members of the revolutionary committee in his work. From then on he always paid attention to developing the role of other members of the revolutionary committee, consciously abided by the resolutions of the revolutionary committee, and persevered in discussing things over with the masses. As a result, he was praised by the masses.

During the period when he was supporting agriculture in the Second Commune of Chaosu hsien, Li Sheng-k'ai, leader of a platoon of a certain unit stationed in Sinkiang, consciously transformed his world outlook, tempered his revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, and strove to perform difficult and dangerous work before others. On one occasion when he learned that the lives of people and animals of a livestock breeding group were severely threatened by an avalanche, he immediately went to the spot on horseback to lead the masses in the rescue operation without regard to his own factory.

At present the three-support and two-military personnel of the units are taking advantage of the favorable revolutionary situation to sum up their experience conscientiously for future struggles. They are determined to do a better job in the living study and living application of Mao

Tse-tung's thought, consider three-support and two-military work as the best form of army building and war preparation, keep the far-sighted goal of communism in their minds, maintain their vigorous revolutionary fighting spirit, use the support-the-Left personnel of Unit 8341 as an example, closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plans to make still greater contributions to carry out the great proletarian cultural revolution through to the end.

Note: An NCNA-English report on the same topic appears below.--SCMP Ed.

* * *

PLA Men Supporting Left Make New Contributions to Consolidation of Dictatorship of Proletariat

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

following our great supreme commander chairman mao's brilliant teaching "we can mould the party and the world only in the image of the proletarian vanguard", commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army taking part in the work of "three supports and two militaries" (note 1) have made new contributions to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and to win still greater victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution over the past year and more.

the armymen have warm-heartedly helped the revolutionary committees at all levels and the revolutionary masses closely follow chairman mao's great strategic plan, make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought, vigorously grasp class struggle and conscientiously remould their world outlook. this has deepened the struggle-criticism-transformation.

over the past year and more, inspired by the spirit of the ninth party congress, p.l.a. armymen of various units taking part in the work of "three supports and two militaries" have helped the leading bodies at all levels strengthen their revolutionization in line with chairman mao's great teaching "the fundamental question of revolution is political power" and vice-chairman lin's instruction "the leading body is the embodiment of political power."

following the example of p.l.a. unit 8341 which has made great contributions in the work of "three supports and two militaries", the armymen have recommended the advanced experience in army political work to the revolutionary committees at all levels, such as the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, giving prominence to proletarian politics, persisting in the "four firsts" (note 2) and fostering energetically the "three-eight" working style (note 3). the p.l.a. men have made great efforts to turn the departments where they are supporting the left into great schools of mao tsetung thought, fundamentally consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, the commanders and fighters of p.l.a. unit 8341 supporting the left have consistently given the first place to helping the leading bodies at all levels and the revolutionary masses with the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. in this way, the leading members consciously adhere to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and carry out proletarian policies and dare to fight against class enemies and non-proletarian thinking in the course of fulfilling all the fighting tasks set by the ninth party congress.

the members of a mao tsetung thought propaganda team under the p.l.a. unit 8341 stationed in the peking general knitwear mill have enthusiastically helped the mill introduce good methods of studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. this has helped push forward the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the armymen have done this in line with vice-chairman lin's instruction "in studying the works of chairman mao, one should have specific problems in mind, study and apply his works in a creative way, combine study with application, first study what must be urgently applied so as to get quick results, and strive hard to apply what one is studying."

in peking, shanghai, tientsin, wuhan, shenyang, kwangchow, lanchow and kunming, the p.l.a. men who are carrying out the "three supports and two militaries" constantly work with the leading groups at all levels to expose questions in the struggle between the two lines and to trace the cause to what is in the minds of the leading members. as a result, the leading groups are full of vigour and keep advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line.

as the struggle-criticism-transformation deepens, the p.l.a. men strive to carry out chairman mao's great teaching "unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. this must be fully achieved in every factory, village, office and school." along with the leading groups at various levels, they enthusiastically guide the revolutionary masses in "launching a struggle of proletarian ideology against non-proletarian ideology", under the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought. this has made profound changes in the thinking of communist party members and the revolutionary masses, raising their consciousness in applying and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line.

in the struggle-criticism-transformation, the p.l.a. men supporting the left in shanghai's chiangnan shipyard led the revolutionary masses in repeatedly studying chairman mao's great teaching "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." they sharply criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi for his towering crime in peddling the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. so, the revolutionary masses fostered high aspirations and made up their minds to blaze china's own trail in shipbuilding. they launched two 10,000-ton vessels within a short period of time.

the p.l.a. men supporting the left stationed in the various departments in the superstructure pay serious attention to helping revolutionary cadres and intellectuals make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in carrying out the struggle to destroy bourgeois thinking and foster proletarian thinking in a deep-going way so that they truly move their feet over to the side of the proletariat. the mao tsetung thought propaganda team sent by a kwangchow p.l.a. unit to the chungshan medical college has consistently led the revolutionary teachers and students in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in taking the road of integrating with the workers, peasants and soldiers. the team regards this as the basic way to help revolutionary intellectuals remould their world outlook. taking chairman mao's writing "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" as their weapon, the members of the propaganda team and the revolutionary teachers and students criticized profoundly the bourgeois idea of "studying to become officials" so as to eliminate the remnants of the pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the consciousness of the revolutionary teachers and students in the struggle between the two lines were greatly raised. they voluntarily went to live in rural areas to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants. in over two years, they treated 940,000 patients and trained over 2,000 barefoot doctors in the countryside. the revolutionary teachers and students of the college were warmly welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

chairman mao teaches: "on its part, the working class should always raise its political consciousness in the course of struggle". in order to do a still better job of "three supports and two militaries", the party committees and the political departments of the p.l.a. units always run mao tsetung thought study classes in close connection with the situation and tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation and hold forums on political and ideological work in "three supports and two militaries" and meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, thus raising the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in revolutionizing their own thinking. shih ke-li, an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and deputy chief of staff of a p.l.a. nanking unit, since becoming chairman of the revolutionary committee of tungtai county, kiangsu province, has modestly learnt from the masses, assimilated political nourishment from the masses and constantly promoted his own ideological revolutionization. he often goes to the masses to fight self and criticize revisionism, and asks the masses to criticize him, thus revolutionizing his own ideology at a quicker pace. while supporting agriculture in the no. 2 commune of chaosu county, li sheng-kai, platoon commander of a p.l.a. sinkiang unit, made great efforts to remould his world outlook and consciously temper his revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. once when the animal husbandry team of the commune was hit by an avalanche seriously threatening the life of people and livestock, he immediately rushed to the spot on horse-back. despite personal danger, he led the local people in dealing with the situation.

taking p.l.a. unit 8341 as their example, the p.l.a. men engaged in the work of "three supports and two militaries" are determined to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a still better living way, closely follow chairman mao's great strategic plan at every step and make still greater contributions in carrying the great proletarian cultural revolution through to the end.

(note 1: "three supports and two militaries" means supporting industry, supporting agriculture, supporting the broad masses of the left, military control, political and military training.

note 2: "four firsts" means:
1. as between man and weapons, giving first place to man;
2. as between political and other work, giving first place to political work;
3. as between ideological and routine tasks in political work, giving first place to ideological work;
4. in ideological work as between ideas in books and living ideas currently in people's minds, giving first place to living ideas currently in people's minds.

note 3: the "three-eight" working style:
the "three" refers to a firm and correct political orientation, an industrious and simple style of work, and flexible strategy and tactics;

the "eight" refers to the eight characters which mean unity, alertness, earnestness and liveliness.)

INDUSTRY

South China City's Industry Grows Rapidly in Course of Struggle between Two Lines

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, July 29, 1970)

guided by chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the workers and revolutionary cadres in industry in kwangchow city, south china, have turned out more high-quality products and greater varieties and cut raw material consumption.

the workers and cadres have vigorously grasped class struggle in the economic sphere and the struggle between the two lines and persisted in putting revolution in command of production.

total output value of industry in the first half of this year was 29 per cent higher than in the corresponding period of last year. most of the over 170 major products made big increases over the same period of last year. output of steel rose 2.1 times, rolled steel by 23 per cent, pig iron 2.5 times, machine tools by 44 per cent, and motor vehicles 3.5 times. the increase in insecticides, tractors, combine harvesters, tractor-drawn farm machines and pumps ranged from 20 per cent to more than double. there was a considerable development in the electronics, light and textile industries. more than 4,000 technical innovations were made and over 700 new products trial-produced throughout the city in the first half of this year.

in the new upsurge in industrial production this year, the workers and revolutionary cadres in kwangchow have persisted in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way, making deep-going revolutionary mass criticism and mercilessly criticizing the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. when they draw up a plan, trial-manufacture a product or improve a technique they always take the struggle between the two lines as the key link in making revolutionary mass criticism and holding meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought so as to constantly heighten their consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

various factories have given full play to the revolutionary spirit of aiming high and done away with the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy and the notions that "technological processed are standardized" and "it is difficult to avoid waste" in big factories. in this way they have further brought into play the workers' revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness and made production change greatly. the kwangchow heavy machinery plant set a peak record for its production last year. some of its leading members thought at the time that output was at the maximum. the plant has made deep-going revolutionary mass criticism this year and relentlessly criticized the ideology of sticking to old conventions and the theory that "production is at the maximum". it has mobilized the workers to tap all potential and go full steam ahead with technical innovations. as a result, output in the first half of this year was 1.2 times the total for last year.

many factories in kwangchow broke through the barriers between different trades in the first half of this year and worked actively in co-ordination to promote new developments in production. formerly, the electronics industry in kwangchow was advancing slowly. this year, different trades pooled their efforts to develop it and the situation was rapidly changed. many factories have made electronic products with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

AGRICULTURE

East China Province Raises Farm Output by Mass Movement to Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Nanking, July 29, 1970)

east china's kiangsu province has raised farm output thanks to the mass movement launched throughout the province in response to chairman mao's call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". good grain and cotton harvests have been gathered for four successive years since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and the summer crops this year were also excellent.

in unfolding the mass movement to learn from tachai, the chinese communist party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in the province acted according to chairman mao's instruction: "make a break-through at some single point, gain experience and use this experience for guiding other units". their members went to basic units to determine which had advanced experience in learning from tachai. these were helped with their work to set them examples for others. their experience was conscientiously summed up and popularized. as a result, the tachai spirit has taken root and is in blossom throughout the rural areas of the province. all administrative regions, counties and people's communes in the province now have advanced units that are examples. because they are representative of the locality, their experience in learning from tachai has been quickly adopted by other units that have similar conditions, with fruitful results.

all the advanced units are exemplary for their self-reliant efforts and arduous struggle in transforming nature. they make efforts to grasp revolution and promote production, take class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link and launch revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going way to wipe out the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and criticize the wrong ideas of passivity and dependence on state aid. this brings the initiative of the masses for socialist revolution and socialist construction into full play.

the chuhuatang production brigade of the hsinchi people's commune in kuannan county is one of the advanced units in the huaiyin administrative region. this area formerly was low-lying alkaline fields yielding very little grain. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and members of the production brigade, taking tachai as their example, fought strenuous battles for three springs and winters in succession and opened up nearly 40 hectares of wasteland and transformed 56 hectares of alkaline land into

good farmland. they built water conservancy works on a large scale. this solved the question of irrigation and drainage, long a problem in the area. the brigade's grain output last year reached 500 tons, six times the normal annual output before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the rural cadres and commune members of the administrative region saw for themselves in the tremendous changes in the chuhuatang brigade the mighty force of the tachai spirit. they were greatly inspired and heightened their revolutionary spirit and confidence in changing the backward situation in their localities by relying on their own efforts. the administrative region built 50 per cent more electric power irrigation and drainage stations last year than it had built since liberation. this considerably expanded the land that gives stable yield despite excessive rain or dry spells. the good summer harvest this year followed good harvests over the previous four years. the summer crops were 10 per cent more than last year's. this formerly low-yielding area has become more than self-sufficient in grain.

the hoheng production brigade in taihsien county of the yangchou administrative region had farmland that was mostly low-lying muddy fields, yielding only one rice crop every year. the per-hectare yield was as low as three tons. chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" set the orientation for the cadres and commune members to march forward. they applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts in analysing and solving contradictions. they built a dyke around their muddy fields to protect the farmland from big floods. they dug many big and small channels in low-lying areas and before sowing wheat and barley, they dug many ditches in the fields, thus forming an irrigation and drainage network. in this way, the brigade was able to ensure stable good harvests every year despite flood or dry spells. the brigade also adopted effective measures to improve the soil. since 1966, the brigade's per-hectare yield of rice, wheat and barley reached over 7.5 tons. this year, the per-hectare yield of wheat and barley alone came to over 4.5 tons, surpassing the per-hectare yield for all crops in the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution. the brigade has been cited as a pace-setter in learning from tachai. popularization of the brigade's experience to places in the yangchou administrative region that have deep muddy fields has resulted in a general increase in agricultural output in many communes and brigades. total output and per-hectare yield of wheat and barley in the whole administrative region are now at an all-time high.

the cadres and commune members in some high-yielding areas in the province did everything to eliminate complacency and conceit and set themselves high revolutionary aspirations. they have tapped the production potential and achieved even higher output. the cadres and commune members of the hungching brigade in taitsang county, known as an advanced unit in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, tried to find out their shortcomings when they have made some achievements, constantly fought self and fostered devotion to the public interest and remoulded their world outlook, so as to heighten their consciousness of continuing the revolution. this brigade got bumper harvests of grain, cotton and oil for five years running.

the lungchiao brigade in wuhsien county is famous throughout the province for its high-yield rice. following chairman mao's teachings, the cadres and commune members of this brigade constantly concentrate on increasing production. they practice triple cropping, whereas they used to grow two crops a year and their per-unit yield has been increased. double-cropping rice is now planted on the paddy fields of the whole brigade, and every harvest is a good one. the brigade's annual per-hectare yield of rice and wheat surpassed 14 tons.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

AAJA Secretariat Condemns US, British Imperialism for Hatching New Scheme against African People

(NCNA-English Peking, July 29, 1970)

the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association in a statement issued here yesterday on the british government's decision to resume arms supply to the fascist regime of south africa, strongly condemned u.s. and british imperialism for hatching new scheme against the african people.

the statement said, "the a.a.j.a. secretariat strongly condemns u.s. imperialism for encouraging the british government to support the racialist south african regime so as to suppress the surging azanian and other southern african national liberation movements and commit aggression against the neighbouring african countries."

the statement pointed out that at present, not only south africa but also the whole of southern africa are aflame with revolutionary armed struggle. the situation in the whole africa is excellent. the u.s. and british imperialists and their flunkey south african white colonial regime are alarmed by this.

after exposing u.s. and british imperialism and the south african fascist regime for plotting subversion and sabotage against independent african countries and the national liberation movement, the statement said: we are convinced that the people of the independent african countries, the people of southern africa and all the african people will heighten their vigilance hundred fold, safeguard their national independence and state sovereignty.

the statement pointed out that u.s. imperialism as the principal, now tottering, bulwark of all imperialism and all reactionaries is the most dangerous enemy of the african people and the african national liberation movement. directly or through the aggressive nato or other instruments of imperialism, it has committed treacherous crimes against the african people in their struggle for independence and liberation.

in conclusion, the statement said, "chairman mao tsetung points out: 'the enemy will not perish of himself.' and, 'historically, all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct a last desperate struggle against the revolutionary forces'. the people of africa will continue to develop their liberation struggle to final victory and u.s. and british imperialism and all their lackeys will be doomed to complete defeat."

CHINA AND BRITAIN

China's Organs of Dictatorship Release British Spy George Watt Before His Term Expires

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

the british spy george watt, who came to china in december, 1966 in the capacity of an engineer of the british vickers-zimmer, ltd., carried out espionage activities directed against the people's republic of china during his stay in this country. the organs of dictatorship in lanchow, kansu province, arrested the culprit george watt in september, 1967, according to law and sentenced him to three years' imprisonment. in view of the good behaviour of the culprit in acknowledging and repenting of his crimes while serving his term, it has been decided, in accordance with china's proletarian policies, to release him on july 30, 1970, before his term expires and to deport him from china immediately, according to an announcement by china's organs of dictatorship.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Minister Receives Chinese Medical Personnel

(NCNA-English Conakry, July 29, 1970)

diane lansana, member of the national political bureau of the democratic party of guinea and minister of social affairs, received here yesterday members of the first group of the second chinese medical team and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

the chinese medical group has arrived to replace the first chinese medical team which has fulfilled its term of work in guinea.

chang yu-pu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to guinea, was also present at the reception.

during the conversation, minister diane lansana, in the name of the guinean people and government and of president sekou toure, extended greetings to the chinese people and government and chairman mao tsetung.

he enthusiastically praised the profound militant friendship cemented between the chinese and guinean people in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. he also warmly praised china's fruitful aid to guinea. he said that the friendly cooperation between the two countries has incessantly contributed to tightening the links of friendship between the two peoples and to strengthening the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle. the best aid that we have received for surmounting our temporary difficulties came from people's china, he said.

minister diane lansana also highly appraised china's aid to other countries in the world. he said, "we salute you for your great contribution to the world revolution."

he paid warm tribute to the chinese medical personnel. he said, "we are very satisfied with the work of the chinese medical personnel. in their work, the chinese doctors display a spirit of selflessness. their attitude of work and behaviour has provided an example for us."

in conclusion, minister diane lansana wished that the militant friendship and friendly cooperation between the two countries will be further consolidated and developed.

the group of chinese medical personnel arrived here by plane on july 27. they were warmly welcomed at the airport by a delegation of the secretariat of state for public health of the republic of guinea led by barry abdoulaye, general inspector for health.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, July 29, 1970)

the hungarian government trade delegation led by tordai jeno, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home by plane today.

chou hua-min, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and others were present at the airport to see the delegation off.

bihari laszlo, charge d'affaires ad interim of the hungarian embassy in china, was also present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Japanese Rural Youth Friendship Group Visiting China

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, today met all the members of the visitng japanese rural youth friendship group with tsuneyama noboru as the head and miyamoto shigeru as the deputy head, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

the secretary-general of the group is h. sasaki. the group members are: m. kuwahara, t. goto, t. honma, m. watanabe, t. izawa, y. ishihara, y. omori, i. matsumoto, k. sekino and m. miyamae. the group attendant is s. mori.

present on the occasion were responsible members of the departments concerned hsu ming, cheng yu-chu, chang yu and li chuan-chung.

they said that no matter whether u.s. imperialists resorted to military adventure or political deception and no matter how u.s.-japanese reactionaries colluded with each other, the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs were bound to meet disastrous defeat under the blows dealt jointly by the people of china and korea and the revolutionary people of the world. after their speeches, comrade chou chun-lin and comrade oh jin woo exchanged banners.

during their stay in shanghai, the korean comrades-in-arms visited a unit of the east china sea fleet of the chinese people's liberation army, the shanghai chiangnan shipyards and the shanghai industrial exhibition, and saw an exhibition of military skill by militiamen and the revolutionary modern peking opera "the red lantern".

on its departure today, the distinguished korean guests were warmly seen off at the airport by leading members of the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai chou chun-lin, tu piao and li pin-shan, and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee ma tien-shui and others.

senior colonel jang rae hyen, military attache of the korean embassy in china, who came to shanghai with the delegation, left here on the same plane.

Korean National Defence Ministry Holds Grand Meeting to Mark 43rd Anniversary of Founding of Chinese People's Liberation Army

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, July 28, 1970)

the national defence ministry of the democratic people's republic of korea held a grand meeting this evening to warmly celebrate the fortythird anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

generals, officers and men of the korean people's army attended the meeting.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and chen chien-wu, military attache of the chinese embassy to korea, were also present.

lieutenant general li yung moo, vice-director of the general political bureau of the korean people's army, spoke at the meeting. first of all he extended warm festival congratulations to the chinese people's liberation army. he said: "the fraternal chinese people's liberation army, under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, unceasingly defeated the foreign aggressors and domestic reactionaries and finally achieved historic victory in the chinese people's revolution, thereby founding the people's republic of china, the first socialist state in the history of china." reviewing the militant friendship cemented between the korean and chinese armies in the joint struggles against japanese and u.s. imperialist aggression, lieutenant general li yung moo said: "the people and the officers and men of the people's army of our country deeply treasure and are doing their utmost to consolidate and develop the friendly cooperation with the chinese people and the officers and men of the chinese people's liberation army."

he said: "today, the people's republic of china stands firm as a great socialist power. she is the powerful anti-imperialist and revolutionary force checking aggression by the u.s. imperialists and japanese militarists in asia and vigorously supporting and encouraging the liberation struggle of the people in this region."

lieutenant general li yung moo said: "in order to fulfil the seven-year plan before the historic fifth national congress of the korean workers' party and to promote the complete victory of socialism and the all-round victory of the korean revolution, the entire korean people and officers and men of the korean people's army, firmly rallying round the respected and beloved leader comrade kim il sung and under his wise leadership, continue to bring about a revolutionary high tide in all spheres of economic and national defence construction."

he stressed that the korean people have set up a powerful all-people defence system and turned the whole country into an impregnable bulwark.

after analysing the present situation in which u.s. imperialism is pushing the so-called "nixon doctrine" of making asians fight asians and redoubling its efforts to use japanese militarism as a "shock force" in its aggression against asia, lieutenant general li yung moo stressed: "we have been consistently struggling to prevent war and safeguard peace, but we are definitely not afraid of war and will never tolerate any aggressive activities of imperialism trampling upon the sovereignty and dignity of our country."

he said: "the korean people resolutely denounce the u.s. imperialists for occupying taiwan and actively support the chinese people's just struggle to liberate taiwan ... today, the daily intensified activities of aggression and war by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism call for close unity between the korean and chinese people and armies and a still more resolute struggle against u.s. and japanese imperialism." he said: "if u.s. and japanese imperialism disregard our repeated warnings and are bent on kindling the flames of a war of aggression, they will, as in the past, suffer an ignominious defeat before the might of unity of the korean and chinese people and armies."

chinese military attache chen chien-wu also spoke at the meeting. he recounted the glorious path of the steady growth and strengthening of the chinese people's liberation army in the past 43 years under the wise leadership of the great supreme commander chairman mao and under the victorious guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line on army building. he said: "especially after comrade lin piao, close comrade-in-arms of the great leader chairman mao, took charge of the work of the military commission of the central committee of the chinese communist party in 1959, he has advanced a whole set of policies and principles which lay stress on building the army politically such as the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, giving prominence to proletarian politics, adhering to the 'four firsts' (note one), vigorously fostering the 'three-eight' working style (note two), bringing into play 'democracy in the three main fields of work' (note three) and unfolding the 'four-good company' movement (note four), thus bringing the revolutionization of the people's liberation army to a completely new stage. through the stern test and tempering of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people's liberation army has greatly enhanced its consciousness of class struggle and of struggle between the two lines. it is infinitely loyal to the great leader chairman mao, to

mao tsetung thought and to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and its fighting effectiveness has become still greater than ever."

chen chien-wu said: "under the wise leadership of the workers' party of korea headed by its great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean people's army, carrying on the glorious tradition of the armed struggle against japan, fighting heroically in defiance of brute force together with the korean people and with the support and coordination of the revolutionary people in the world, finally in korea's war for the liberation of the fatherland defeated the armed aggression by the swashbuckling u.s. imperialists and their accomplice troops, frustrated the wild plans of u.s. imperialism for aggression in asia and domination in the world, defended the independence of the fatherland, safeguarded the security of china and made important contribution to the revolutionary anti-imperialist struggle of the world people, thus setting a brilliant example of daring to struggle and daring to win for the oppressed nations and people throughout the world. the great victory of korea's war for the liberation of the fatherland has fully shown that a nation, big or small, can defeat any enemy, however powerful, so long as it fully arouses its people, firmly relies on them and wages a people's war."

he said: "after the korean armistice, the korean people's army which withstood the stern test, has actively followed the teachings of its great leader comrade kim il sung and carried out various kinds of training and building. as a result, it has become still more powerful through tempering, continuously smashed all the armed provocations by the enemy from the land, sea and air and is reliably defending its fatherland."

he stressed: "the chinese people's liberation army rejoices over every victory of the fraternal korean people's army as its own and wholeheartedly wishes the heroic korean people's army greater new victories in the just struggle against u.s. imperialism, japanese militarism and the south korean puppet clique and for the reunification of the fatherland, and in the great socialist construction of the fatherland."

chen chien-wu said in conclusion: "the blood-cemented militant friendship and revolutionary solidarity between the peoples and armies of our two countries have been founded on the basis of proletarian internationalism and have withstood the stern test of storms; no one can undermine them. the chinese people's liberation army will, as in the past, remain united with, fight together and win victories together with the fraternal heroic korean people and korean people's army in the struggle against the common enemies."

the speeches of lieutenant general li yung moo and military attache chen chien-wu drew repeated warm applause.

the meeting proceeded in an atmosphere of militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese armies from beginning to end.

the meeting was followed by the showing of a chinese feature film, "heroic sons and daughters".

x x x x

note one. the "four firsts" are: first place must be given

to man in handling the relationship between man and weapons; to political work in handling the relationship between political and other work; to ideological work in relation to routine tasks in political work; and, in ideological work, to the living ideas in a person's mind as distinguished from ideas in books.

note two. the "three-eight" working style is the fine tradition of the people's liberation army summed up by chairman mao in three phrases -- a firm, correct political orientation; a plain, hard-working style; flexibility in strategy and tactics -- plus eight additional chinese characters which mean: "be united, alert, earnest and lively."

note three. "democracy in the three main fields of work" means democracy in the political, the economic and the military fields.

note four. the "four good" companies means companies which are good in political and ideological work, in the "three-eight" working style, in military training and in arranging their everyday life.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Hamdi Mahmoud, Newly Appointed Head of Mission of Palestine Liberation Organization in Peking, Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

hamdi mahmoud, the newly appointed head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking, arrived here by plane today.

he was welcomed at the airport by ho ying, leading member of the department of west asian and african affairs, and han hsu, leading member of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry.

also present were diplomatic envoys to china of arab countries.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 29, 1970)

our great leader chairman mao today met colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, and all the members of the rumanian military delegation he is leading, and aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, and colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the rumanian embassy.

the members of the delegation are: lieutenant general ionel vasile, vice-minister of armed forces; major general oprita constantin, deputy secretary of the supreme political council of the armed forces; major general medvedovici laurian, first deputy commander of the anti-aircraft defence on national territory; rear admiral ulmeanu sebastian, deputy commander of the navy; and major general mrejeru mircea, director of the secretariat of the ministry of armed forces.

during the meeting, chairman mao warmly shook hands with the rumanian comrades in welcome, and posed for photographs with them.

then chairman mao had a cordial and friendly conversation with colonel general ion ionita, lieutenant general ionel vasile, major general oprita constantin and ambassador aurel duma.

taking part in the meeting and conversation were: chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; and hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy.

Rumanian Military Delegation Returns to Peking After Visiting Nanking

(NCNA-English Peking, July 29, 1970)

the rumanian military delegation led by colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, in the company of hsiao ching-kuang, chinese vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, returned to peking by special plane today after concluding its visit to nanking.

the rumanian military delegation arrived in nanking from shanghai on the afternoon of july 27. on its arrival and departure, the distinguished rumanian guests were warmly greeted and seen off at the airport by hsu shih-yu, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the p.l.a. nanking units, and leading members of the p.l.a. nanking units, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee wang liu-sheng, tuan huan-ching, peng chung and fang chen, and more than 1,000 commanders and fighters of the three services of the chinese p.l.a. and militiamen.

the crowds held aloft streamers inscribed with "may the friendship between the two peoples and two armies of china and rumania develop constantly exclamation" and other slogans. they shouted over and over again: "we firmly support the rumanian people's just struggle to uphold independence and sovereignty exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three indo-chinese countries in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

comrade hsu shih-yu gave a banquet in honour of the rumanian military delegation.

comrade hsu shih-yu and minister ion ionita spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, hsu shih-yu, warmly praised the rumanian armymen and civilians for their remarkable successes achieved in the struggle for the liberation of the motherland and in national economic construction and the building of national defence under the leadership of the rumanian communist party. he said that under the leadership of the rumanian communist party headed by comrade nicolae ceausescu, the rumanian armymen and civilians had waged courageous struggles to uphold rumania's independence and sovereignty and to oppose foreign aggression and intervention. recently, in the indo-chinese peoples' revolutionary struggle against the expansion of the war of aggression by u.s. imperialism, the rumanian people had resolutely stood by the side of the three indo-chinese peoples. this just stand of the rumanian people had won praises from the people of all countries.

in conclusion, he said, "the fraternal rumanian people and army can rest assured that the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army, armed with mao tsetung thought, will, resolutely following our great leader chairman mao's teachings, carry out our internationalist duty, support the revolutionary struggle of the people throughout the world, support the rumanian people in their struggle to uphold national independence and state sovereignty, and carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs through to the end exclamation"

in his speech, minister ion ionita said that everyone in rumania knew about the struggle against u.s. imperialism waged by the chinese people, the chinese working class and the chinese

people's liberation army, the great achievements they made in socialist construction and the outstanding successes they scored in science and technology, under the leadership of the chinese communist party and its great leader comrade mao tsetung. he said that the chinese people's liberation army and militia were the reliable guarantee for safeguarding the fruits of the great chinese revolution and the independence and sovereignty of the motherland against any foreign aggression. the rumanian armymen, like the people throughout the country, heartily rejoiced over the successes scored by the chinese brothers in strengthening the fighting capacity of the chinese people's liberation army and the national defence of their motherland.

minister ion ionita said that rumanian public opinions condemned u.s. aggression against the indo-chinese peoples and firmly demanded an end to it. they demanded the withdrawal of the u.s. troops from this region, so that the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia could decide their own road of development without any foreign intervention. rumania had always demanded and was still demanding the withdrawal of the u.s. troops from south korea and taiwan, an inalienable part of the people's republic of china.

during its stay in nanking, the rumanian military delegation visited the nanking yangtze river bridge, the nanking radio factory, and saw a militia military exercise, the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy" and revolutionary art performance given by little red soldiers. wherever the distinguished rumanian guests went, they were given a warm welcome by p.l.a. commanders and fighters and revolutionary masses.

aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, and colonel virgiliu gheorghiu, military attache of the rumanian embassy, who went to nanking with the delegation, returned to peking today on the same plane.

Rumanian Ambassador Aurel Duma Gives Banquet for Visit to China of Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china, gave a banquet this evening for the visit to china of colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of the socialist republic of rumania, and the rumanian military delegation he is leading.

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, attended the banquet on invitation.

an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and rumania and between their two armies prevailed at the banquet. minister ion ionita and chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng spoke at the banquet. their speeches were punctuated with applause.

present at the banquet on invitation were: responsible members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee

and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries peng shao-hui, huang chih-yung, chang chih-ming, wang hui-chiu, liang pu, wu jui-lin, pan yen, chiao kuan-hua, li chiang, hsieh huai-teh, kuang yu-min, lin pin, li chen, sung wei-shih, hsiao wen-chiu, tseng shao-tung, sun meng-chi, chiang jun-kuan, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen, ma jen-hui, chai ming-wu, chu kai-yin, wang yueh-hsi, chen shu-huai, wu hsiao-ta, yu chan and li lien-ching.

military attaches of various embassies in china were also present.

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Continues Talks with Rumanian Minister of Armed Forces Ion Ionita

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, today continued to hold talks with colonel general ion ionita, head of the military delegation of the socialist republic of rumania and minister of armed forces.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence and commander of the navy, and leading members of the p.l.a. and government departments concerned li chiang, yuan hua-ping, chu kai-yin and li lien-ching.

taking part in the talks on the rumanian side were: members of the rumanian military delegation lieutenant general ionel vasile, vice-minister of armed forces, and major general oprita constantin, deputy secretary of the supreme political council of the armed forces; and aurel duma, rumanian ambassador to china.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Salem Rubaie Ali, Chairman of Presidential Council of People's Republic of Southern Yemen, to Pay State Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Iuly 30, 1970)

a delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen led by salem rubaie ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, will come to china on a state visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

US

US Budget Deficit Amounts to 2,900 Million Dollars in Fiscal 1970

(NCNA-English Peking, July 29, 1970)

the u.s. budget for fiscal 1970 ending last june 30 again had a huge deficit, according to a report from san clemente, california. this is an important sign of the further deepening of u.s. imperialism's financial and economic crises.

george shultz, director of the u.s. white house office of management and budget, announced at the western white house in san clemente, california, yesterday that in fiscal 1970, receipts of the u.s. federal government stood at more than 193,800 million dollars, while outlays at 196,800 million dollars, showing a deficit of more than 2,900 million dollars.

since taking office, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon bragged loudly about his "prudent fiscal policy", pledging a "balance" in receipts and outlays. early last february, he had the effrontery to boast that under his "prudent fiscal policy", there would be a surplus of 1,500 million dollars in fiscal 1970. but the u.s. economy is sick beyond remedy and nixon's bragging could never save it from its inevitable doom. pounded by the new economic crisis, u.s. industrial production has declined steadily with reduction in government receipts. the expansion of the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indo-china has further increased military spending. last may, u.s. secretary of the treasury david kennedy stated in alarm that the u.s. economy "now presents a very black picture." he also admitted that instead of a surplus, there would be a deficit of 1,800 million dollars for fiscal 1970. but the fact is even worse than what kennedy had described as "a very black picture". the budgetary deficit for fiscal 1970 stood not at 1,800 million, but over 2,900 million dollars.

as to the budget for fiscal 1971 beginning july 1 this year, nixon boasted deceitfully in early last february that there would be a surplus of 1,300 million dollars. not long after that, however, nixon's "able assistant" shultz gave nixon a slap in the face by declaring publicly yesterday that if all the envisaged increases in spending went ahead without extra tax revenue, the budget might show a deficit of 15,000 million dollars.

since his coming into office, nixon attributed the huge u.s. dificits in the 1960's to the "inefficiency" of the previous administrations. at present the budgets of the nixon administration, far from showing a surplus, have had bigger and bigger deficits. this reflects not only that u.s. imperialism is sinking deeper and deeper in financial and economic crises, but also that the position of every succeeding master of the white house is getting worse and worse.

Mass Struggle in Houston and Other US Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, July 28, 1970)

u.s. imperialism is further intensifying its fascist rule at home in a vain attempt to stamp out the flames of the american people's revolutionary struggle by sanguinary suppression. but the fascist atrocities of the nixon administration have aroused stronger resistance from the american people of various strata, according to reports reaching here.

to protest against the shooting of a black leader to death by the reactionary authorities, the afro-americans in houston, texas, angrily launched an armed struggle against violent repression. on july 25, the reactionary houston authorities arbitrarily arrested a black youth. on the following evening, 200 black people together with some white people held a protest rally in front of the headquarters of a local black organization. the reactionary authorities called out hundreds of fully-armed police to surround the afro-americans who indignantly warned the police to keep out of the area. the police flagrantly opened fire at the afro-americans, killing a black leader and injuring six, including a white student who went there to support the afro-american struggle. the black people took up arms in heroic self-defence and counter-attack, giving a severe beating to these pawns of the reactionary authorities.

the reactionary authorities hurriedly blocked the black quarter and even sent a helicopter to suppress the afro-americans, arbitrarily arresting 50. but the valiant black snipers, fearing no brute force, hit back throughout the night.

in cleveland, ohio, a group of people, carrying a flag of the south viet nam national front for liberation, demonstrated against the nixon administration's expansion of the war of aggression in indo-china. the reactionary authorities called out the police to suppress the demonstrators, arbitrarily arresting more than ten. the demonstrating masses rose in resistance, and injured three policemen.

in columbus, ohio, the reactionary authorities arbitrarily arrested a group of local inhabitants on july 24. several hundred youth held a protest rally in front of the ohio state university on the morning of july 26. the reactionary authorities again called out the police to suppress the masses by hurling large numbers of gas bombs at them and 15 people were unjustifiably arrested. the youth heroically hit the police with bricks and bottles.

in west chester, pennsylvania, 200 puerto ricans held a meeting on july 26 in protest against the wanton killing of a puerto rican by white racists on july 24. the reactionary authorities called out the police to conduct suppression, injuring four puerto ricans and arbitrarily arresting 23. the puerto ricans hit back heroically.

in new york city, more than 100 puerto ricans held a rally on the morning of july 26 to protest against police persecution.

more than 100 mexican-americans in los angeles held a rally on july 25 to protest against the unjustifiable killing of two mexican-americans by the police on july 17. they observed a funeral ceremony in the two victims' honour.

about 40,000 youth in chicago held a rally yesterday. they were unwarrantedly intervened and suppressed by the local police. more than 50 people were wounded and 148 others arrested. in cambridge city, massachusetts state, a rally held by more than 200 youth on july 26 was also barbarously suppressed.

the fascist atrocities of the nixon government can never put out the raging flames of the revolutionary struggle of the various strata of the american people who are taking further actions to deal heavier blows to the fascist rule.

Afro-American Struggle Gaining Momentum

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

the afro-american struggle against violent repression in the united states has been rising again in the past few days, according to reports reaching here.

following the afro-american armed struggle against violent repression in houston, texas, on july 25, similar struggles were launched in asbury park, hartford and new bedford.

the struggle in asbury park, new jersey started on july 28 to protest against the persecution of afro-americans by the reactionary authorities. with stones and bottles, the afro-americans fought heroically with the police called out to suppress them. prior to this, the afro-americans in asbury park fought against violent repression for three days beginning july 5.

the reactionary authorities flagrantly dispatched large numbers of police to open fire on the afro-americans to suppress their struggle. over 160 afro-americans were injured, including 92 by gunfire, and more than 200 arbitrarily arrested. but the fascist brutalities of the reactionary u.s. ruling circles could not stamp out the flames of the revolutionary struggle. the july 28 struggle in asbury park shows that the afro-americans are further uniting and continuing to wage struggle.

in the night of july 28, large numbers of afro-americans gathered in the streets of hartford, connecticut, to protest against the ignoring of the health condition of the afro-americans by the reactionary authorities. when the police were called out to suppress them, they promptly hit back with rocks and bottles in self-defence.

in bridgeport, connecticut about 400 afro-americans demonstrated in the streets in the night of july 27 to protest against the unjustifiable arrest of an afro-american. the police sent to suppress them not only struck them with mace, but also set dogs on them. this caused the afro-americans to resist more resolutely.

the afro-americans in new bedford, massachusetts, launched a struggle against violent suppression in the night of july 27 and the following days. the reactionary authorities unjustifiably arrested 20 afro-americans. the afro-american demonstrators hit back heroically with stones.

in the night of july 28, more than 100 afro-american youths gathered in the streets of west chester, pennsylvania, and fought with the police.

US AND MID-EAST

US Imperialism and Partner Feverishly Hatch Plot for Middle East "Munich"

(NCNA-English Peking, July 30, 1970)

u.s. imperialism and its partner are making every effort to plot for a middle east "munich" with the objective to realize the fond dream of these "super-powers" for carving up the middle east into their spheres of influence at the expense of the palestinian people's interests. this plot is meeting with strong condemnation and resolute opposition by the 100 million arab people.

after making a prolonged closed-door bargaining with its partner, u.s. imperialism dished up a so-called "political initiative" through its secretary of state rogers on june 19 for the solution of the middle east question and submitted it to the soviet union, britain, france, israel and some arab countries. according to a u.s.i.s. dispatch on july 22, u.s. imperialism's "political initiative" stipulates first of all that the arab countries and israel "subscribe to a restoration of the ceasefire" for a "limited period" of three months. it also stipulates that the arab countries and israel should agree to "hold discussions" and "reach agreement on the establishment of a just and lasting peace between them" under the auspices of the u.n. "special envoy" jarring in accordance with the november 22, 1967, "resolution" of the u.n. security council. besides, the "initiative" requires the arab countries to acknowledge the "sovereignty, territorial integrity and political independence" of israel. at his press conference on june 25, rogers trumpeted that his "political initiative" was "to encourage the parties to stop shooting and start talking under the auspices of ambassador jarring in accordance with the resolutions of the security council." he even stated in a threatening tone that "the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of israel is very important for our national interest."

in his so-called "political initiative", rogers deliberately obliterated the distinction between the aggressor and the victim of aggression. this is in essence a plot to make the arab people lay down their arms and give up their just cause of national liberation, and to force the arab countries to resign themselves to national humiliation, abandon their struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors and recognize the u.s. imperialist base of aggression in the middle east. therefore it is an out-and-out plot for a middle east "munich" at the expense of the interests of the palestinian people and the arab nations.

with a view to coercing social-imperialism to lend a hand in this plot, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon in his television speech on july 1 said threateningly: "the middle east is now terribly dangerous. it is like the balkans before world war i." he absurdly compared the situation in the middle east today to that in the balkans more than 50 years ago for the sole purpose of exaggerating the danger of a so-called "confrontation" between the "super-powers". moreover, he made a ballyhoo about the so-called "balance of forces", or the long bankrupt hegemony of big powers, urging that the two "super-powers" "maintain the balance of power" in the middle east. he raved that "once the balance of power shifts" to the disadvantage of israel, "there will be a war". on july 12, u.s. assistant secretary of state joseph sisco went a step further with the threat that "we are going to do whatever is necessary to assure that the balance does not tip against israel" and that if the u.s. "political initiative" was rejected, u.s. imperialism would support israel "at an escalated level" in its war of aggression against the arab countries.

since the "political initiative" was put forward by u.s. imperialism, certain people of another so-called "super-power" have made frequent behind-the-scenes contacts with u.s. imperialism, cooking up schemes and engaging in other activities with ulterior motives. this pack of fellows have helped u.s. imperialism in exerting pressure upon the arab countries. they have instructed all their propaganda machines to grind out counter-revolutionary opinion, such as lauding the "general tenor" of the "political initiative" proposed by u.s. imperialism to be "closer to the legitimate aspirations of the arab countries." harping on the same tune of u.s. imperialism, they even said that "time has come to... get down to serious efforts to bring about a political settlement". while making "serious efforts" to help u.s. imperialism peddle the fraudulent "political initiative", these fellows have bared their fangs and rained furious curses on the palestinian guerrillas who stand firm against the plot of the "political initiative". they even viciously smeared in their newspapers the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian guerrillas as "irresponsible adventurous freakishness". being afraid of u.s. imperialism and still more of revolution, they have done many foul and evil things in collaboration with u.s. imperialism, betraying the interests of the arab people and undermining the armed struggle of the palestinian people. today, the palestinian and other arab people are heightening their vigilance and watching what more dirty counter-revolutionary deals they are striking with the u.s. imperialists in their plot for a middle east "munich".

but today is not the "munich" time over 30 years ago. to this middle east "munich" plotted by u.s. imperialism and its partner, "falen" daily, organ of the central committee of the palestine liberation organization, has given a powerful reply: "no". a struggle against compromise, against capitulation and against the plot for a middle east "munich" is developing vigorously. the roars of anger of the awakened arab people against rogers' "political initiative" are resounding all over the arab land. the central committee of the palestine liberation organization solemnly declared in a statement on july 25 that the palestinian people will not be bound by a ceasefire and lay down their arms, but will continue the armed struggle till victory. the statement indignantly denounced rogers' "political initiative" aimed at splitting the unity among the arab people and suppressing and liquidating the palestinian resistance movement in particular and the arab liberation movement in general. it resolutely rejected the "political initiative" and declared: "down with all liquidationist and capitulationist

solutions exclamation" in a statement issued on july 26, the authoritative sources of the iraqi revolutionary command council said: "the revolutionary command council reiterates its definite rejection of all projects that are aimed at liquidating the palestine question and the palestinian people's right to return to their land, particularly the recent u.s. proposals." on the same day, hadeeth mourad, commander of the syrian people's army, pointed out: rogers' "political initiative" is a link in the chain of conspiracies against the palestinian cause. he said that the syrian people are ready to wage a decisive struggle against the u.s. and israeli aggressors. in a statement to the press in beirut on july 27, syrian minister of the interior mohamed raban al taweel declared syria's outright rejection of the american proposals. the algerian paper "el moudjahid" said in an editorial on the same day that algeria holds that every point of the "rogers' plan" runs counter to the interests of the arab nation and the arab masses of people in general and the palestinian people in particular. in amman, capital of jordan, more than 10,000 people held a demonstration on the same day. they shouted in one voice against rogers' "political initiative" as well as the 1967 "resolution" of the u.n. security council. their placards bore inscriptions resolutely supporting the palestinian people's armed struggle and calling for the smashing of all "political settlement" schemes which betray the interests of the palestinian and arab people. palestinian commandos who took part in the demonstration declared on their banners: "the guns of our fighters will determine the fate of the palestinian people".

the palestinian and other arab people are determined to persist in their armed struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. tney neither fear the war intimidation by u.s. imperialism and its partner nor believe in their political deception. their great revolutionary struggles against the u.s.-israeli aggressors are surging forward wave upon wave. the plot of the middle east "munich" being hatched by one or two "super-powers" is bound to be frustrated by the 100 million arab people.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Fighting Unity and Revolutionary Friendship

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao, August 5, 1970)

After visiting China for 11 days, the Korean Military Delegation, loaded with the profound friendship of the Army and the people of China, left Peking and returned to Pyongyang yesterday.

On the eve of their departure, Korean Ambassador to China Hyun Joon Keuk gave a grand banquet, which was attended by Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, and two deputy Chiefs of General Staff, Wu Fa-hsien and Ch'iu Hui-tso.

While visiting Shenyang, Oh Jin Woo, leader of the Korean Military Delegation, talked about their meeting with Chairman Mao, the great leader of the Chinese people. Oh Jin Woo said, "Comrade Mao Tse-tung gives active support to our people's anti-imperialist and anti-US struggle. He had much beneficial talk with us and this is a great encouragement to us."

Leader of delegation Oh Jin Woo, speaking at the banquet given by Ambassador Hyun Joon Keuk, again mentioned this. He said, "Comrade Mao Tse-tung said many valuable words to us of support for our people's just struggle and encouragement to us."

From his two statements, it may be seen that the Korean visitor attached great importance to the meeting.

During their stay in China, the Korean delegation also held talks on many occasions with Chinese leaders headed by Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng. Huang Yung-sheng pointed out: "We both sides have held very cordial, friendly talks on questions of common concern." Oh Jin Woo also pointed out: "We are highly satisfied with these talks."

The question which is engaging the attention of the people of China and Korea as well as other Asian peoples at present is the new aggressive arrangements planned by US imperialism and its sinister plot to use Japanese militarists as its Asian thugs. In his speech Oh Jin Woo issued a serious warning to the US and Japanese reactionaries: "US imperialism and Japanese militarists must face the realities and must not carry on mischievously as they please. If they forget their lesson of history and dare to launch a new adventurous war of aggression in Korea again, then the people and armed forces of our two countries will fight in the same trench against the common enemy as they did in the past, and thoroughly annihilate him."

Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng also pointed out: "The Chinese people and the PLA will unite with the heroic Korean people and people's army as they have done....and win new, still greater victories in their common struggle against US imperialism and its running dogs." (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
CLEARINGHOUSE FOR FEDERAL
SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE
PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN-See Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680